This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

**Usage guidelines**

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

**About Google Book Search**

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES
3 3433 07607783 7

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Select
NCE.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

SELECT

# BRITISH CLASSICS.

VOL. XXXVII.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

TO NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE

# GUARDIAN.

By Joseph Addison

*IN TWO VOLUMES.*

VOLUME I.

PHILADELPHIA:

PUBLISHED BY SAMUEL F. BRADFORD, NO. 4, SOUTH THIRD ST. AND JOHN CONRAD & CO. NO. 30. CHESNUT STREET.

(TESSON & LEE, PRINTERS.)

1803.

Digitized by Google

LENOX LIBRARY
NEW YORK

Digitized by Google

TO

## *LIEUTENANT-GENERAL CADOGAN.*

SIR,

IN the character of Guardian it behoves me to do honour to such as have deserved well of society, and laid out worthy and manly qualities in the service of the public. No man has more eminently distinguished himself this way than Mr. Cadogan. With a contempt of pleasure, rest and ease, when called to the duties of your glorious profession, who have lived in a familiarity with dangers; and with a strict eye upon the final purpose of the attempt, have wholly disregarded what should befal yourself in the prosecution of it. Thus has life risen to you, as fast as you resigned it; and every new hour, for having so frankly lent the preceding moments to the cause of justice and of liberty, has come to you, improved with honour. This happy distinction, which is so very peculiar to you, with the addition of industry, vigilance, patience of labour, thirst and hunger, in common with the meanest soldier, has made your present fortune unenvied. For the public always reap greater advantage from the example of successful merit, than the deserving man himself can possibly be possessed of. Your country knows how eminently you excel in the several parts of military skill; whether in assigning the encampment, accommodating the troops, leading to the charge, or pursuing the enemy: the retreat being the only part of the profession which has not fallen within the experience of those who learned



Digitized by Google

their warfare under the Duke of Marlborough. But the true and honest purpose of this epistle is to desire a place in your friendship, without pretending to add any thing to your reputation; who, by your own gallant actions, have acquired that your name through all ages shall be read with honour, wherever mention shall be made of that illustrious Captain.

I am,

SIR,

Your most obedient

and most humble servant,

THE GUARDIAN.

Digitized by Google

# THE PUBLISHER TO THE READER.

IT is a justice which Mr. Ironside owes gentlemen who have sent him their assistances, from time to time, in the carrying on of this Work, to acknowledge that obligation; though at the same time, he himself dwindles into the character of a mere publisher by making the acknowledgment. But whether a man does it out of justice or gratitude, or any other virtuous reason or not, it is also a prudential act to take no more upon a man than he can bear. Too large a credit has made many a bankrupt. But taking even less than a man can answer with ease, is a sure fund for extending it whenever his occasions require.

Those papers which are distinguished by the mark of an Hand, were written by a gentleman who has obliged the world with productions too sublime to admit that the author of them should receive any addition to his reputation from such loose occasional thoughts as make up these little treatises; for which reason his name shall be concealed. Those which are marked with a Star, were composed by Mr. Budgell. That upon Dedications, with the Epistle of an Author to himself...the Club of Little Men...the Receipt to make an Epic Poem...the Paper of the Gardens of Alcinous, and the Catalogue of Greens ...that against Barbarity to Animals, and some others, have Mr. Pope for their author. Now I mention this gentlemen, I take this opportunity, out of the affection I have for his person, and respect to his merit, to let the world know that he is now translating Ho-

Digitized by Google

mer's Iliad, by subscription. He has given good proof of his ability for the World; and the men of greatest wit and learning of this nation, of all parties, are, according to their different abilities, zealous encouragers or solicitors for the work.

But to my present purpose. The letter from Gnatho, of the Cures performed by Flattery, and that of comparing dress to criticism, are Mr. Gay's. Mr. Martin, Mr. Phillips, Mr. Tickell, Mr. Carey, Mr. Eusden, Mr. Ince, and Mr. Hughes, have obliged the town with entertaining discourses in these volumes; and Mr. Berkeley, of Trinity College, in Dublin, has embellished them with many excellent arguments in honour of religion and virtue. Mr. Parnelle will, I hope, forgive me, that without his leave I mention that I have seen his hand on the like occasion. There are some discourses of a less pleasing nature, which relate to the divisions amongst us, and such (lest any of these gentlemen should suffer from unjust suspicion) I must impute to the right author of them, who is one Mr. Steele, of Langunner, in the county of Carmarthen, in South Wales.

Digitized by Google

THE

# GUARDIAN.

## No. I. THURSDAY, MARCH 12, 1713.

..... Ille quam requiris. MART.

He whom you seek.

THERE is no passion so universal, however diversified or disguised under different forms and appearances, as the vanity of being known to the rest of mankind, and communicating a man's parts, virtues, or qualifications to the world; this is so strong upon men of great genius, that they have a restless fondness for satisfying the world in the mistakes they might possibly be under, with relation even to their physiognomy. Mr. Airs, that excellent penman, has taken care to affix his own image opposite to the title-page of his learned treatise, wherein he instructs the youth of this nation to arrive at a flourishing hand. The author of "the Key to Interest, both simple "and compound, containing practical rules, plainly "expressed in words at length for all rates of inte-"rest and times of payment, for what time soever," makes up to us the misfortune of his living at Chester, by following the example of the abovementioned Airs, and coming up to town, over-against his title-page, in a very becoming periwig, and flowing robe or mantle, inclosed in a circle of foliages. Below his portraiture, for our farther satisfaction as to the age of that useful writer, is subscribed "*Johannes*

Digitized by Google

*Ward de civitat. Cestræ, ætat. suæ* 58. *An. Dom.* 1706." The serene aspect of these writers, joined with the great encouragement I observe is given to another, or what is indeed to be suspected, in which he indulges himself, confirmed me in the notion I have of the prevalence of ambition this way. The author whom I hint at shall be nameless; but his countenance is communicated to the public in several views and aspects, drawn by the most eminent painters, and forwarded by engravers, artists by way of mezzotinto, etchers, and the like. There was, I remember some years ago, one John Gale, a fellow that played upon a pipe, and diverted the multitude by dancing in a ring they made about him, whose face became generally known; and the artists employed their skill in delineating his features, because every man was judge of the similitude of them. There is little else than what this John Gale arrived at in the advantages men enjoy from common fame; yet do I fear it has always a part in moving us to exert ourselves in such things as ought to derive their beginnings from nobler considerations: But I think it is no great matter to the public what is the incentive which makes men bestow time in their service, provided there be any thing useful in what they produce. I shall proceed therefore to give an account of my intended labours, not without some hope of having my vanity, at the end of them, indulged in the sort abovementioned.

I should not have assumed the title of Guardian, had I not maturely considered that the qualities necessary for doing the duties of that character, proceed from the integrity of the mind, more than the excellence of the understanding. The former of these qualifications it is in the power of every man to arrive at; and the more he endeavours that way, the less will he want the advantages of the latter; to

Digitized by Google

be faithful, to be honest, to be just, is what you will demand in the choice of your Guardian; or if you find added to this, that he is pleasant, ingenious, and agreeable, there will overflow satisfactions which make for the ornament, if not so immediately to the use of your life. As to the diverting part of this paper, by what assistance I shall be capacitated for that, as well as what proofs I have given of my behaviour as to integrity in former life, will appear from my history to be delivered in ensuing discourses. The main purpose of the work shall be to protect the modest, the industrious, to celebrate the wise, the valiant, to encourage the good, the pious, to confront the impudent, the idle, to condemn the vain, the cowardly, and to disappoint the wicked and profane. This work cannot be carried on but by preserving a strict regard, not only to the duties but civilities of life, with the utmost impartiality towards things and persons. The unjust application of the advantages of breeding and fortune is the source of all calamity both public and private; the correction therefore, or rather admonition, of a guardian in all the occurrences of a various being, if given with a benevolent spirit, would certainly be of general service.

In order to contribute as far as I am able to it, I shall publish in respective papers whatever I think may conduce to the advancement of the conversation of gentlemen, the improvement of ladies, the wealth of traders, and the encouragement of artificers. The circumstance relating to those who excel in mechanics, shall be considered with particular application. It is not to be immediately conceived by such as have not turned themselves to reflections of that kind, that Providence, to enforce and endear the necessity of social life, has given one man's hands to another man's head; and the carpenter, the smith, the joiner, are as immediately necessary to the mathematician

Digitized by Google

as my amanuensis will be to me, to write much fairer than I can myself. I am so well convinced of this truth, that I shall have a particular regard to mechanics; and to shew my honour for them, I shall place at their head the Painter. This gentleman is, as to the execution of his work, a mechanic, but as to his conception, his spirit and design, he is hardly below even the Poet in liberal art. It will be from these considerations useful to make the world see the affinity between all works which are beneficial to mankind, is much nearer than the illiberal arrogance of scholars will at all times allow. But I am from experience convinced of the importance of mechanic heads, and shall therefore take them all into my care, from Rowley, who is improving the globes of the earth and heaven in Fleet-street, to Bat. Pigeon the hair-cutter in the Strand.

But it will be objected upon what pretensions I take upon me to put in for the *prochain ami*, or nearest friend of all the world. How my head is accomplished for this employment towards the public, from the long exercise of it in a private capacity, will appear by reading me the two or three next days with diligence and attention. There is no other paper in being which tends to this purpose. They are most of them histories, or advices of public transactions; but as those representations affect the passions of my readers, I shall sometimes take care the day after a foreign mail, to give them an account of what it has brought. The parties amongst us are too violent to make it possible to pass them by without observation. As to these matters, I shall be impartial, though I cannot be neuter: I am with relation to the government of the church, a Tory; with regard to the state, a Whig.

The charge of intelligence, the pain in compiling and digesting my thoughts in proper style, and the

Digitized by Google

like, oblige me to value my paper a halfpenny above all other half-sheets. And all persons who have any thing to communicate to me, are desired to direct their letters (postage paid) to Nestor Ironside, Esq. at Mr. Tonson's, in the Strand. I declare beforehand, that I will at no time be conversed with any other way than by letter: for as I am an ancient man, I shall find enough to do to give orders proper for their service, to whom I am by will of their parents Guardian, though I take that to be too narrow a scene for me to pass my whole life in. But I have got my Wards so well off my hands, and they are so able to act for themselves, that I have little to do but give an hint; and all that I desire to be amended is altered accordingly.

My design upon the whole, is no less than to make the pulpit, the bar, and the stage, all act in concert in the care of piety, justice, and virtue; for I am past all the regards of this life, and have nothing to manage with any person or party, but to deliver myself as becomes an old man, with one foot in the grave; and one who thinks he is passing to eternity. All sorrows which can arrive at me are comprehended in the sense of guilt and pain; if I can keep clear of these too evils, I shall not be apprehensive of any other. Ambition, lust, envy, and revenge, are excrescences of the mind which I have cut off long ago: but as they are excrescences which do not only deform but also torment those on whom they grow, I shall do all I can to persuade all others to take the same measures for their cure which I have.



Digitized by Google

## No. II. FRIDAY, MARCH 15.

THE readiest way to proceed in my great undertaking, is to explain who I am myself that promise to give the town a daily half-sheet. I shall therefore enter into my own history without losing any time in preamble. I was born in the year 1642, at a lone house, within half a mile of the town of Brentford, in the county of Middlesex; my parents were of ability to bestow upon me a liberal education, and of an humour to think that a great happiness even in a fortune which was but just enough to keep me above want. In my sixteenth year I was admitted a commoner of Magdalen-Hall, in Oxford. It is one great advantage, among many more, which men educated at our universities do usually enjoy above others, that they often contract friendships there, which are of service to them in all the parts of their future life. This good fortune happened to me; for during the time of my being an under-graduate, I became intimately acquainted with Mr. Ambrose Lizard, who was a fellow-commoner of the neighbouring college. I have the honour to be well known to Mr. Joseph Pullen, of our hall abovementioned; and attribute the florid old age I now enjoy, to my constant morning-walks up Hiddington-hill in his cheerful company. If the gentleman be still living, I hereby give him my humble service. But as I was going to say, I contracted in my early youth an intimate friendship with young Mr. Lizard of Northamptonshire. He was sent for a little before he was of bachelor's standing, to be married to Mrs. Jane Lizard, an heiress; whose father would have it so for the sake of the name. Mr. Ambrose knew nothing of it until he came to Lizard-hall on the Saturday night, saw the young lady at dinner the next day,

Digitized by Google

and was married by order of his father Sir Ambrose, between eleven and twelve the Tuesday following. Some years after, when my friend came to be Sir Ambrose himself, and finding upon proof of her, that he had lighted upon a good wife, he gave the curate who joined their hands the parsonage of Welt, not far off Wellinborough. My friend was married in the year 62, and every year following, for eighteen years together, I left the college (except that year wherein I was chosen fellow of Lincoln) and sojourned at Sir Ambrose's for the months of June, July, and August. I remember very well, that it was on the 4th of July, in the year 1674, that I was reading in an arbour to my friend, and stopped of a sudden, observing he did not attend. "Lay by your book," said he, "and let us take a turn in the grass-walk, "for I have something to say to you." After a silence for above forty yards, walking both of us with our eyes downward, one big to hear, the other to speak a matter of great importance, Sir Ambrose expressed himself to this effect: "My good friend," said he, "you may have observed that, from the first mo- "ment I was in your company at Mr. Willis's cham- "bers at University College, I ever after sought and "courted you: that inclination towards you has im- "proved from similitude of manners, if I may so "say, when I tell you, I have not observed in any "man a greater candour and simplicity of mind than "in yourself. You are a man that are not inclined "to launch into the world, but prefer security and "ease in a collegiate or single life, to going into the "cares which necessarily attend a public character, "or that of a master of a family. You see within "my son Marmaduke, my only child; I have a "thousand anxieties upon me concerning him, the "greater part of which I would transfer to you; and "when I do so, I would make it in plain English

Digitized by Google

" worth your while." He would not let me speak, but proceeded to inform me, that he had laid the whole scheme of his affairs upon that foundation. As soon as he went into the house he gave me a bill upon his goldsmith in London, of two thousand pounds, and told me with that he had purchased me, with all the talents I was master of, to be of his family, to educate his son, and to do all that should ever lie in my power for the service of him and his to my life's end, according to such powers, trusts, and instructions as I should hereafter receive.

The reader will here make many speeches for me, and without doubt suppose I told my friend he had retained me with a fortune to do that which I should have thought myself obliged to by friendship: but, as he was a prudent man and acted upon rules of life, which were least liable to the variation of humour, time, or season, I was contented to be obliged by him his own way; and believed I should never enter into any alliance which should divert me from pursuing the interests of his family, of which I should hereafter understand myself a member. Sir Ambrose told me, he should lay no injunction upon me which should be inconsistent with any inclination I might have hereafter to change my condition. All he meant was, in general, to insure his family from that pest of great estates, the mercenary men of business who act for them, and in a few years become creditors to their masters in greater sums than half the income of their lands amount to, though it is visible all which gave rise to their wealth was a slight salary, for turning all the rest, both estate and credit of that estate, to the use of their principals. To this purpose we had a very long conference that evening, the chief point of which was, that his only child Marmaduke was from that hour under my care; and I was engaged to turn all my thoughts to the service

Digitized by Google

of the child in particular, and all the concerns of the family in general. My most excellent friend was so well satisfied with my behaviour that he made me his executor, and guardian to his son. My own conduct during that time, and my manner of educating his son Marmaduke to manhood, and the interest I had in him to the time of his death also, with my present conduct towards the numerous descendants of my old friend, will make, possibly, a series of history of common life, as useful as the relations of the more pompous passages in the lives of princes and statesmen. The widow of Sir Ambrose and the no less worthy relict of Sir Marmaduke, are both living at this time.

I am to let the reader know that his chief entertainment will arise from what passes at the tea-table of my Lady Lizard. That lady is now in the forty-sixth year of her age, was married in the beginning of her sixteenth, is blessed with a numerous offspring of each sex, no less than four sons and five daughters. She was the mother of this large family before she arrived at her thirtieth year; about which time she lost her husband Sir Marmaduke Lizard: a gentleman of great virtue and generosity. He left behind him an improved paternal estate of six thousand pounds a year to his eldest son, and one year's revenue in ready money as a portion to each younger child. My lady's christian name is Aspasia, and as it may give a certain dignity to our style to mention her by that name, we beg leave, at discretion, to say Lady Lizard or Aspasia, according to the matter we shall treat of. When she shall be consulting about her cash, her rents, her household affairs, we will use the more familiar name; and when she is employed in forming the minds and sentiments of her children, exerting herself in the acts of charity, or speaking



Digitized by Google

of matters of religion or piety, for the elevation of style we will use the word Aspasia. Aspasia is a lady of a great understanding and noble spirit: she has passed several years in widowhood with that abstinent enjoyment of life which has done honour to her deceased husband, and devolved reputation upon her children. As she has both sons and daughters marriageable, she is visited by many on that account, but by many more for her own merit. As there is no circumstance in human life which may not directly or indirectly concern a woman thus related, there will abundant matter offer itself from passages in this family, to supply my readers with diverting, and perhaps useful notices for their conduct in all the incidents of human life. Placing money on mortgages, in the funds, upon bottomry, and almost all other ways of improving the fortune of a family, are practised by my Lady Lizard with the best skill and advice.

The members of this family, their cares, passions, interests, and diversions, shall be represented from time to time, as news from the tea-table of so accomplished a woman as the intelligent and discreet Lady Lizard.

Digitized by Google

## No. III. SATURDAY, MARCH 14.

Quicquid est illud, quod sentit, quod sapit, quod vult, quod viget, coeleste et divinum est, ob eamque rem æternum sic necesse est. CICERO.

Whatever that be which thinks, which understands, which wills, which acts, it is something celestial and divine, and, upon that account, must necessarily be eternal.

I AM diverted from the account I was giving the town of my particular concerns, by casting my eye upon a treatise, which I could not overlook without an inexcuseable negligence and want of concern for all the civil as well as religious interests of mankind. This piece has for its title, "A Discourse of Free-"thinking, occasioned by the rise and growth of a "Sect called Free-thinkers." The author very methodically enters upon his argument, and says, "By "free-thinking I mean the use of the understanding "in endeavouring to find out the meaning of any "proposition whatsoever, in considering the nature "of the evidence for or against, and in judging of it "according to the seeming force or weakness of the "evidence." As soon as he has delivered this definition, from which one would expect he did not design to shew a particular inclination for or against any thing before he had considered it, he gives up all title to the character of a Free-thinker, with the most apparent prejudice against a body of men, whom, of all other, a good man would be most careful not to violate; I mean men in holy orders. Persons who have devoted themselves to the service of God, are venerable to all who fear Him; and it is a certain characteristic of a dissolute and ungoverned mind, to rail or speak disrespectfully of them in general. It is certain, that in so great a crowd of men some will intrude

Digitized by Google

who are of tempers very unbecoming their function; but because ambition and avarice are sometimes lodged in that bosom which ought to be the dwelling of sanctity and devotion, must this unreasonable author vilify the whole order! He has not taken the least care to disguise his being an enemy to the persons against whom he writes, nor any-where granted that the institution of religious men to serve at the altar, and instruct such who are not as wise as himself, is at all necessary or desirable; but proceeds, without the least apology, to undermine their credit and frustrate their labours. Whatever clergymen, in disputes against each other have unguardedly uttered, is here recorded in such a manner as to affect religion itself, by wresting concessions to its disadvantage from its own teachers. If this be true, as sure any man that reads the discourse must allow it is; and if religion is the strongest tie of human society, in what manner are we to treat this our common enemy, who promotes the growth of such a sect as he calls Free-thinkers? He that should burn a house, and justify the action by asserting he is a free agent, would be more excusable than this author in uttering what he has from the right of a Free-thinker. But there is a set of dry, joyless, dull fellows, who want capacities and talents to make a figure amongst mankind, upon benevolent and generous principles, that think to surmount their own natural meanness by laying offences in the way of such as make it their endeavour to excel upon the received maxims and honest arts of life. If it were possible to laugh at so melancholy an affair as what hazards salvation, it would be no unpleasant enquiry to ask what satisfactions they reap, what extraordinary gratification of sense, or what delicious libertinism this sect of Free-thinkers enjoy, after getting loose of the laws which confine the passions of other men? Would it not be

Digitized by Google

a matter of mirth to find, after all, that the heads of this growing sect are sober wretches, who prate whole evenings over coffee, and have not themselves fire enough to be any further debauchees than merely in principle? These sages of iniquity are, it seems, themselves only speculatively wicked, and are contented that all the abandoned young men of the age are kept safe from reflection by dabbling in their rhapsodies, without tasting the pleasures for which their doctrines leave them unaccountable. Thus do heavy mortals, only to gratify a dry pride of heart, give up the interest of another world without enlarging their gratifications in this; but it is certain there are a sort of men who can puzzle truth, but cannot enjoy the satisfaction of it. This same Free-thinker is a creature unacquainted with the emotions which possess great minds when they are turned for religion, and it is apparent that he is untouched with any such sensation as the rapture of devotion. Whatever one of these scorners may think, they certainly want parts to be devout; and a sense of piety towards Heaven, as well as the sense of any thing else, is lively and warm in proportion to the faculties of the head and heart. This gentleman may be assured he has not a taste for what he pretends to decry; and the poor man is certainly more a blockhead than an atheist. I must repeat, that he wants capacity to relish what true piety is; and he is as capable of writing an heroic poem as making a fervent prayer. When men are thus low and narrow in their apprehensions of things, and at the same time vain, they are naturally led to think every thing they do not understand, not to be understood. Their contradiction to what is urged by others, is a necessary consequence of their incapacity to receive it. The atheistical fellows who appeared the last age did not serve the devil for nought, but revelled in excesses suitable to their principles; while

Digitized by Google

in these unhappy days mischief is done for mischief's sake. These Free-thinkers, who lead the lives of recluse students for no other purpose but to disturb the sentiments of other men, put me in mind of the monstrous recreation of those late wild youths, who, without provocation had a wantonness in stabbing and defacing those they met with. When such writers as this, who have no spirit but that of malice, pretend to inform the age, mohocks and cut-throats may well set up for wits and men of pleasure.

It will be perhaps expected that I should produce some instances of the ill intention of this Free-thinker, to support the treatment I here give of him. In his 52d page he says,

'Secondly, The priests throughout the world differ 'about scriptures, and the authority of scriptures. 'The Bramins have a book of scripture called the 'Shaster: The Perses have their Sundavastaw: The 'Bonzes of China have books written by the disciples 'of Fo-he, whom they call the "God and Saviour of "the world, who was born to teach the way of salva- "tion, and to give satisfaction for all mens sins:" 'The Talapoins of Siam have a book of scripture 'written by Sommonocodom, who, the Siamese say, 'was "born of a virgin, and was the God expected "by the universe:" The Dervises have their Al- 'coran.'

I believe there is no one will dispute the author's great impartiality in setting down the accounts of these different religions. And I think it is pretty evident he delivers the matter with an air which betrays that the history of "one born of a virgin" has as much authority with him from Sommonocodom as from St. Matthew. Thus he treats revelation.... Then as to philosophy, he tells you (p. 136.) 'Cicero 'produces this as an instance of a probable opinion, 'that they who study philosophy do not believe there

Digitized by Google

' are any Gods;" and then, from consideration of various notions, he affirms Tully concludes, ' That ' there can be nothing after death.'

As to what he misrepresents of Tully, the short sentence on the head of this paper is enough to oppose; but who can have patience to reflect upon the assemblage of impostures among which our author places the religion of his country! As for my part, I cannot see any possible interpretation to give this work, but a design to subvert and ridicule the authority of scripture. The peace and tranquillity of the nation, and regards even above those, are so much concerned in this matter, that it is difficult to express sufficient sorrow for the offender, or indignation against him. But if ever man deserved to be denied the common benefits of air and water, it is the author of " A discourse of " Free-thinking."

## No. IV. MONDAY, MARCH 16.

It matters not how false or forc'd,
So the best things be said o' th' worst;
It goes for nothing when 'tis said,
Only the arrow's drawn to th' head,
Whether it be a swan or goose
They level at: So shepherds use
To set the same mark on the hip
Both of their sound and rotten sheep. HUDIB.

THOUGH most things which are wrong in their own nature are at once confessed and absolved in that single word Custom; yet there are some, which, as they have a dangerous tendency, a thinking man will the less excuse on that very account. Among these I cannot but reckon the common practice of Dedica-

Digitized by Google

tions, which is of so much the worse consequence, as it is generally used by people of politeness, and whom a learned education, for the most part, ought to have inspired with nobler and juster sentiments. This prostitution of praise is not only a deceit upon the gross of mankind, who take their notion of characters from the learned; but also the better sort must by this means lose some part at least of that desire of fame which is the incentive to generous actions, when they find it promiscuously bestowed on the meretricious and undeserving: Nay, the author himself, let him be supposed to have ever so true a value for the patron, can find no terms to express it but what have been already used, and rendered suspected by flatterers. Even truth itself in a dedication is like an honest man in a disguise, or vizor-mask, and will appear a cheat by being dressed so like one. Though the merit of the person is beyond dispute, I see no reason that because one man is eminent, therefore another has a right to be impertinent, and throw praises in his face. 'Tis just the reverse of the practice of the ancient Romans, when a person was advanced to triumph for his services: as they hired people to rail at him in that circumstance to make him as humble as they could, we have fellows to flatter him, and make him as proud as they can. Supposing the writer not to be mercenary, yet the great man is no more in reason to thank him for his picture in a Dedication, than to thank a painter for that on a sign-post, except it be a less injury to touch the most sacred part of him, his character, than to make free with his countenance only. I should think nothing justified me in this point but the patron's permission beforehand, that I should draw him as like as I could; whereas most authors proceed in this affair just as a dauber I have heard of, who, not being able to draw portraits after the life, was used to paint faces at random, and look

Digitized by Google

out afterwards for people whom he might persuade to be like them. To express my notion of the thing in a word: to say more to a man than one thinks, with a prospect of interest, is dishonest; and without it, foolish. And whoever has had success in such an undertaking, must of necessity, at once think himself in his heart a knave for having done it, and his patron a fool for having believed it.

I have sometimes been entertained with considering Dedications in no very common light. By observing what qualities our writers think it will be most pleasing to others to compliment them with, one may form some judgment which are most so to themselves; and, in consequence, what sort of people they are. Without this view one can read very few Dedications but will give us cause to wonder, either how such things came to be said at all, or how they were said to such persons! I have known an hero complimented upon the decent majesty and state he assumed after victory; and a nobleman of a different character applauded for his condescension to inferiors. This would have seemed very strange to me, but that I happened to know the authors. He who made the first compliment was a lofty gentleman, whose air and gait discovered when he had published a new book; and then tippled every night with the fellows who laboured at the press while his own writings were working off. It is observable of the female poets and ladies dedicatory, that here (as elsewhere) they far exceed us in any strain or rant. As beauty is the thing that sex are piqued upon, they speak of it generally in a more elevated style than is used by the men. They adore in the same manner as they would be adored. So when the authoress of a famous modern romance begs a young nobleman's permission to pay him her kneeling adorations, I am far from censuring the expression, as some critics would do,



Digitized by Google

as deficient in grammar or sense; but I reflect, that adorations paid in that posture are what a lady might expect herself, and my wonder immediately ceases. These, when they flatter most, do but as they would be done unto: for as none are so much concerned at being injured by calumnies as they who are readiest to cast them upon their neighbours, so it is certain none are so guilty of flattery to others as those who most ardently desire it themselves.

What led me into these thoughts, was a Dedication I happened upon this morning. The reader must understand that I treat the least instances or remains of ingenuity with respect, in what places soever found, or under whatever circumstances of disadvantage. From this love to letters I have been so happy in my searches after knowledge, that I have found unvalued repositories of learning in the lining of bandboxes. I look upon these pasteboard edifices, adorned with the fragments of the ingenious, with the same veneration as antiquaries upon ruined buildings, whose walls preserve divers inscriptions and names, which are no where else to be found in the world. This morning, when one of Lady Lizard's daughters was looking over some hoods and ribbands, brought by her tirewoman, with great care and diligence, I employed no less in examining the box which contained them; it was lined with certain scenes of a tragedy, written (as appeared by part of the title there extant) by one of the fair sex. What was most legible was the Dedication; which, by reason of the largeness of the characters, was least defaced by those Gothic ornaments of flourishes and foliage; wherewith the compilers of these sort of structures do often industriously obscure the works of the learned. As much of it as I could read with ease, I shall communicate to the reader, as follows:

'**** Though it is a kind of profanation to ap-
'proach your Grace with so poor an offering, yet
'when I reflect how acceptable a sacrifice of first-

Digitized by Google

'fruits was to Heaven, in the earliest and purest ages 'of religion, that they were honoured with solemn 'feasts, and consecrated to altars by a divine com- 'mand, *** upon that consideration, as an argument 'of particular zeal, I dedicate *** It is impossible 'to behold you without adoring; yet dazzled and 'awed by the glory that surrounds you, men feel a 'sacred power that refines their flames, and renders 'them pure as those we ought to offer to the Deity. '*** The shrine is worthy the divinity that inhabits 'it. In your Grace we see what woman was before 'she fell, how nearly allied to the purity and perfec- 'tion of angels: And we adore and bless the glorious 'Work!'

Undoubtedly these, and other periods of this most pious Dedication, could not but convince the Duchess of what the eloquent anthoress assures her at the end, that she was her servant with the most ardent devotion. I think this a pattern of a new sort of style, not yet taken notice of by the critics, which is above the sublime, and may be called Celestial; that is, when the most sacred phrases appropriated to the Deity are applied to a mortal of good quality. As I am naturally emulous, I cannot but endeavour, in imitation of this lady, to be the inventor, or at least, the first producer of a new kind of Dedication, very different from hers and most others, since it has not a word but what the author religiously thinks in it. It may serve for almost any book, either prose or verse, that has, is, or shall be published, and might run in this manner:

## THE AUTHOR TO HIMSELF.

Most Honoured Sir,

THESE labours, upon many considerations, so properly belong to none as to you: First, as it was

Digitized by Google

your most earnest desire alone that could prevail upon me to make them public: then, as I am secure (from that constant indulgence you have ever shewn to all which is mine) that no man will so readily take them into protection, or so zealously defend them. Moreover, there is none can so soon discover the beauties; and there are some parts, which it is possible few besides yourself are capable of understanding. Sir, the honour, affection, and value I have for you are beyond expression; as great, I am sure, or greater, than any man else can bear you. As for any defects which others may pretend to discover in you, I do faithfully declare I was never able to perceive them; and doubt not but those persons are actuated purely by a spirit of malice or envy, the inseparable attendants on shining merit and parts, such as I have always esteemed yours to be. It may perhaps be looked upon as a kind of violence to modesty, to say this to you in public; but you may believe me, it is no more than I have a thousand times thought of you in private. Might I follow the impulse of my soul, there is no subject I could launch into with more pleasure than your panegyric. But since something is due to modesty, let me conclude by telling you, that there is nothing so much I desire as to know you more thoroughly than I have yet the happiness of doing. I may then hope to be capable to do some real service; but till then can only assure you that I shall continue to be, as I am more than any man alive,

Dearest Sir,

Your affectionate Friend,

The greatest of your Admirers.

Digitized by Google

## No. V. TUESDAY, MARCH 17.

Laudantur simili prole puerperæ. Hor.

The mother's virtues in the daughters shine.

I HAVE in my second paper mentioned the family into which I was retained by the friend of my youth; and given the reader to understand, that my obligations to it are such as might well naturalize me into the interests of it. They have, indeed, had their deserved effect; and if it were possible for a man who has never entered into the state of marriage to know the instincts of a kind father to an honourable and numerous house, I may say I have done it. I do not know but my regards, in some considerations, have been more useful than those of a father; and as I wanted that tenderness which is the biass of inclination in men towards their own offspring, I have had a greater command of reason when I was to judge of what concerned my Wards, and consequently was not prompted, by my partiality and fondness towards their persons, to trangress against their interests.

As the female part of a family is the more constant and immediate object of care and protection, and the more liable to misfortune or dishonour, as being in themselves more sensible of the former, and from custom and opinion for less offence more exposed to the latter, I shall begin with the more delicate part of my guardianship, the women of the family of Lizard. The ancient and religious lady, the dowager of my friend Sir Ambrose, has for some time estranged herself from conversation, and admits only of the visits of her own family. The observation, That old people remember best those things which entered into their thoughts when their memories were in their full



Digitized by Google

strength and vigour, is very remarkably exemplified in this good lady and myself when we are in conversation: I choose indeed to go thither, to divert any anxiety or weariness, which at any time I find grow upon me from any present business or care. It is said, that a little mirth and diversion are what recreate the spirits upon those occasions; but there is a kind of sorrow from which I draw a consolation that strengthens my faculties and enlarges my mind beyond any thing that can flow from merriment. When we meet, we soon get over any occurrence which passed the day before; and are in a moment hurried back to those days which only we call good ones: the passages of the times when we were in fashion, with the countenances, behaviour, and jollity, so much, forsooth, above what any appear in now, are present to our imaginations, and almost to our very eyes. This conversation revives to us the memory of a friend that was more than my brother to me; of a husband that was dearer than life to her: discourses about that dear and worthy man generally sends her to her closet, and more to the dispatch of some necessary business, which regards the remains, I would say the numerous descendants of my generous friend. I am got, I know not how, out of what I was going to say of this lady: which was that she was far gone towards a better world; and I mention her (only with respect to this) as she is the object of veneration to those who are derived from her: whose behaviour towards her may be an example to others, and make the generality of young people apprehend, that when the ancient are past all offices of life, it is then the young are to exert themselves in their most laudable duties towards them.

The widow of Sir Marmaduke is to be considered in a very different view. My lady is not in the shining bloom of life, but at those years wherein the gratifica-

Digitized by Google

tions of an ample fortune, those of pomp and equipage, of being much esteemed, much visited, and generally admired, are usually more strongly pursued than in younger days. In this condition she might very well add the pleasures of courtship, and the grateful persecution of being followed by a crowd of lovers; but she is an excellent mother, and a great economist; which considerations, joined with the pleasure of living her own way, preserves her against the intrusion of love. I will not say that my lady has not a secret vanity in being still a fine woman, and neglecting those addresses to which perhaps we in part owe her constancy in that her neglect.

Her daughter Jane, her eldest child of that sex, is in the twenty-third year of her age: a lady who forms herself after the pattern of her mother; but in my judgment, as she happens to be extremely like her, she sometimes makes her court unskilfully, in affecting that likeness in her very mien, which gives the mother an uneasy sense that Mrs. Jane really is what her parent has a mind to continue to be; but it is impossible I am too observing in this particular, and this might be overlooked in them both, in respect to greater circumstances: for Mrs. Jane is the right hand of her mother: it is her study and constant endeavour to assist her in the management of her household, to keep all idle whispers from her, and discourage them before they can come at her from any other hand; to inforce every thing that makes for the merit of her brothers and sisters towards her, as well as the diligence and cheerfulness of her servants. It is by Mrs. Jane's management that the whole family is governed, neither by love nor fear, but a certain reverence which is composed of both. Mrs. Jane is what one would call a perfect good young woman; but neither strict piety, diligence in domestic affairs, or any other avocation, have preserved her against love, which she

Digitized by Google

bears to a young gentleman of great expectation but small fortune; at the same time that men of very great estates ask her of her mother. My lady tells her that prudence must give way to passion, so that Mrs. Jane, if I cannot accommodate the matter, must conquer more than one passion; and out of prudence banish the man she loves, and marry the man she hates.

The next daughter is Mrs. Annabella, who has a very lively wit, a great deal of good sense, is very pretty, but gives me much trouble for her from a certain dishonest cunning I know in her. She can seem blind and careless, and full of herself only, and entertain with twenty affected vanities, while she is observing all the company, laying up store for ridicule; and, in a word, is selfish and interested under all the agreeable qualities in the world. Alas! what shall I do with this girl?

Mrs. Cornelia passes away her time very much in reading, and that with so great an attention, that it gives her the air of a student, and has an ill effect upon her as she is a fine young woman: the giddy part of the sex will have it she is in love; none will allow that she affects so much being alone, but for want of particular company. I have railed at Romances before her, for fear of her falling into those deep studies: she has fallen in with my humour that way for the time, but I know not how, my imprudent prohibition has, it seems, only excited her curiosity; and I am afraid she is better read than I know of, for she said of a glass of water in which she was going to wash her hands after dinner, dipping her fingers with a pretty lovely air, "It is chrystalline." I shall examine further, and wait for clearer proofs.

Mrs. Betty is (I cannot by what means or methods imagine) grown mightily acquainted with what passes in town; she knows all that matter of my Lord Such-

Digitized by Google

a-one's leading my Lady Such-a-one out from the play; she is prodigiously acquainted, all of a sudden, with the world, and asked her sister Jane the other day, in an argument, "Dear sister, how should you know any thing, that hear nothing but what we do in our own family?" I do not much like her maid.

Mrs. Mary, the youngest daughter, whom they rally and call Mrs. Ironside, because I have named her the Sparkler, is the very quintessence of good-nature and generosity; she is the perfect picture of her grandfather; and if one can imagine all good qualities which adorn human life become feminine, the seeds, nay, the blossom of them, are apparent in Mrs. Mary. It is a weakness I cannot get over (for how ridiculous is a regard to the bodily perfections of a man who is dead) but I cannot resist my partiality to this child, for being so like her grandfather; how often have I turned from her, to hide the melting of my heart when she has been talking to me. I am sure the child has no skill in it, for artifice could not dwell under that visage; but if I am absent a day from the family, she is sure to be at my lodging the next morning to know what is the matter.

At the head of these children, who have very plentiful fortunes, provided they marry with mine and their mother's consent, is my Lady Lizard; who, you cannot doubt, is very well visited. Sir William Oger, and his son almost at age, are frequently at our house on a double consideration. The Knight is willing (for so he very gallantly expresses himself) to marry the mother; or he will consent, whether that be so or not, that his son Oliver shall take any one of the daughters Noll likes best.

Mr. Rigburt of the same county, who gives in his estate much larger, and his family more ancient, offers to deal with us for two daughters.

Digitized by Google

Sir Harry Pandolf has writ word from his seat in the country, that he also is much inclined to an alliance with the Lizards, which he has declared in the following letter to my Lady: she shewed it me this morning.

'Madam,

'I HAVE heard your daughters very well 'spoken of: and though I have very great offers in 'my own neighbourhood, and heard the small-pox 'is very rife at London, I will send my eldest son 'to see them, provided that by your Ladyship's an-'swer, and your liking of the rent-roll which I send 'herewith, your Ladyship assures me he shall have 'one of them, for I do not think to have my son re-'fused by any woman; and so, Madam, I conclude

'Your most humble servant,

'HENRY PANDOLF.'

## No. VI. WEDNESDAY, MARCH 18.

I HAVE dispatched my young women, and the town has them among them; it is necessary for the elucidation of my future discourses, which I desire may be denominated, as they are the precepts of a Guardian, Mr. Ironside's Precautions. I say it is, after what has been already declared, in the next place necessary to give an account of the males of this worthy family, whose annals I am writing. The affairs of women being chiefly domestic, and not

Digitized by Google

made up of so many circumstances as the duties of men are, I fear I cannot dispatch the account of the males under my care in so few words as I did the explanation which regarded my women.

Sir Harry Lizard, of the county of Northampton, son and heir of the late Sir Marmaduke, is now entered upon the twenty-sixth year of his age, and is now at his seat in the country.

The estate at present in his hands is above three thousand a year after payment of taxes, and all necessary charges whatsoever. He is a man of good understanding, but not at all what is usually called a man of shining parts. His virtues are much greater than his accomplishments, as to his conversation. But when you come to consider his conduct with relation to his manners and fortune, it would be a very great injury not to allow him a very fine gentleman. It has been carefully provided in his education, that he should be very ready at calculations. This gives him a quick alarm inwardly upon all undertakings; and in a much shorter time than is usual with men who are not versed in business he is master of the question before him, and can instantly inform himself with great exactness in the matter of profit or loss that shall arise from any thing proposed to him. The same capacity, joined to an honest nature, makes him very just to other men, as well as to himself. His payments are very punctual, and I dare answer he never did, or ever will undertake any piece of building, or any ornamental improvements of his house, garden, park, or lands, before the money is in his own pocket, wherewith he is to pay for such undertaking. He is too good to purchase labourers or artificers (as by this means he certainly could) at an under-rate; but he has by this means what I think he deserves from his superior prudence, the choice of all who are most knowing and able to serve him.

Digitized by Google

With his ready money the builder, mason, and carpenter are enabled to make their market of gentlemen in his neighbourhood, who inconsiderately employ them; and often pay their undertakers by sale of some of their land: whereas, were the lands on which those improvements are made, sold to the artificers, the buildings would be rated as a lumber in the purchase. Sir Harry has for ever a year's income, to extend his charity, serve his pleasures, or regale his friends. His servants, his cattle, his goods speak their master a rich man. Those about his person, as his bailiff, the groom of his chamber, and his butler, have a cheerful, not a gay air; the servants below them seem to live in plenty, but not in wantonness. As Sir Harry is a young man, and of an active disposition, his best figure is on horseback. But before I speak of that, I should acquaint you, that during his infancy all the young gentlemen of the neighbourhood were welcome to a part of the house, which was called the School; where, at the charge of the family, there was a grammar-master, a plain sober man, maintained (with a salary, besides his diet, of fifty pounds a year) to instruct all such children of gentlemen, or lower people, as would partake of his education. As they grew up, they were allowed to ride out with him upon his horses. There were always ten or twelve for the saddle in readiness, to attend him and his favourites; in the choice of whom he shewed a good disposition, and distributed his kindness among them, by turns, with great good-nature. All horses, both for the saddle and swift draught, were very well bitted, and a skilful rider, with a riding-house, wherein he (the riding-master) commanded, had it in orders to teach any gentleman's son of the county that would please to learn that exercise. We found our account in this proceeding, as well in real profit as in esteem and

Digitized by Google

power in the country; for as the whole shire is now possessed by gentlemen who owe Sir Harry a part of education, which they all value themselves upon (their horsemanship) they prefer his horses to all others; and it is 10 *per cent.* in the price of a steed, which appears to come out of his riding-house.

By this means it is that Sir Harry, as I was going to say, makes the best figure on horseback, for his usual hours of being in the field are well known; and at those seasons the neighbouring gentlemen, his friends and schoolfellows, take a pleasure in giving him their company, with their servants well behaved, and horses well commanded.

I cannot enough applaud Sir Harry for a particular care in his horses. He not only bits all which are ridden, but also all which are for the coach or swift draught, for grace adds mightily to the price of strength; and he finds his account in it at all markets, more especially for the coach and troop horses, of which that county produces the most strong and ostentatious. To keep up a breed for any use whatever, he gives plates for the best performing horse, in every way in which that animal can be serviceable. There is such a prize for him that trots best, such for the best walker, such for the best gallopper, such for the best pacer; then for him who draws most in such a time to such a place; then to him that carries best such a load on his back. He delights in this, and has an admirable fancy in the dress of the rider: Some admired country girl is to hold the prize, her lovers to trot, and not to mend their pace into a gallop when they are out-trotted by a rival; some known country-wit to come upon the best pace. These and the like little joyful arts, gain him the love of all who do not know his worth, and the esteem of all who do. Sir Harry is no friend to the race horse; he is of opinion it is inhumane that ani-



Digitized by Google

mals should be put upon their utmost strength and mettle for our diversion only. However, not to be particular, he puts in for the Queen's plate every year, with orders to his rider never to win or be distanced; and, like a good country gentleman, says, it is a fault in all ministries that they encourage no kind of horses but those which are swift.

As I write Lives, I dwell upon small matters, being of opinion with Plutarch, that little circumstances show the real man better than things of a greater moment. But good economy is the characteristics of the Lizards. I remember a circumstance about six years ago, that gave me hopes he would one time or other make a figure in parliament; for he is a landed man, and considers his interest, though he is such, to be impaired or promoted according to the state of trade. When he was but twenty years old, I took an opportunity in his presence, to ask an intelligent woollen-draper, what he gave for his shop the corner of Change-Alley? The shop I believe is fourteen feet long, and eight broad. I was answered, Ninety pounds a year. I took no notice, but the thought descended into the breast of Sir Harry; and I saw on his table next morning a computation of the value of land in an Island, consisting of so many miles, with so many good ports; the value of each part of the said island, as it lay to such ports and produced such commodities. The whole of his working was to know why so few yards near the 'Change was so much better than so many acres in Northamptonshire; and what those acres in Northamptonshire would be worth, were there no trade at all in this island.

It makes my heart-ache when I think of this young man, and consider upon what plain maxims, and in what ordinary methods, men of estate may do good wherever they are seated, that so many should be

Digitized by Google

what they are! It is certain, that the arts which purchase wealth or fame, will maintain them; and I attribute the splendor and long continuance of this family, to the felicity of having the genius of the founder of it run through all his male line. Old Sir Harry, the great-grandfather of this gentleman, has written in his own hand upon all the deeds, which he ever signed, in the humour of that sententious age, this sentence: "There are four good mothers, of whom are often born four unhappy daughters; truth begets hatred; happiness, pride; security, danger; and familiarity contempt.'

## No. VII. THURSDAY, MARCH 19.

..... Properat cursu
Vita citato..... SENECA.

With speedy step life posts away.

I THIS morning did myself the honour to visit Lady Lizard, and took my chair at the tea-table, at the upper end of which that graceful woman, with her daughters about her, appeared to me with greater dignity than ever any figure, either of Venus attended by the Graces, Diana with her nymphs, or any other celestial who owes her being to poetry.

The discourse we had there, none being present but our own family, consisted of private matters, which tended to the establishment of these young ladies in the world. My lady, I observed, had a mind to make mention of the proposal to Mrs. Jane, of which she is very fond, and I as much avoided,

Digitized by Google

as being equally against it; but it is by no means proper the young ladies should observe we ever dissent; therefore I turned the discourse by saying, It was time enough to think of marrying a young lady who was but three-and-twenty, ten years hence. The whole table was alarmed at the assertion, and the Sparkler scalded her fingers by leaning suddenly forward to look in my face: but my business at present was to make my court to the mother; therefore, without regarding the resentment in the looks of the children, Madam, said I, there is a petulant and hasty manner practised in this age, in hurrying away the life of woman, and confining the grace and principal action of it to those years wherein reason and discretion are most feeble, humour and passion most powerful. From the time a young woman of quality has first appeared in the drawing-room, raised a whisper and curiosity of the men about her, had her health drank in gay companies, and been distinguished in public assemblies; I say, Madam, if within three or four years of her first appearance in town, she is not disposed of, her beauty is grown familiar, her eyes are disarmed, and we seldom after hear her mentioned but with indifference. What doubles my grief on this occasion is, that the more discreetly the lady behaves herself, the sooner is her glory extinguished. Now, Madam, if merit had a greater weight in our thoughts when we form to ourselves agreeable characters of women, men would think, in making their choices, of such as would take care of as well as supply children for the nursery. It was not thus in the illustrious days of good Queen Elizabeth. I was this morning turning over a folio, called "The Complete Ambassador," consisting chiefly of letters from Lord Burleigh, Earl of Leicester, and Sir Thomas Smith. Sir Thomas writes a letter to Sir Francis Walsingham, full of learned gallantry; wherein you

Digitized by Google

may observe he promises himself the French King's brother (who it seems was but a cold lover) would be quickened by seeing the queen in person, who was then in the thirty-ninth year of her age. A certain sobriety in thoughts, words, and action, which was the praise of that age, kept the fire of love alive; and it burnt so equally, that it warmed and preserved, without tormenting and consuming our beings. The letter I mention is as follows:

*To the Right Worshipful Mr. Francis Walsingham, Ambassador, Resident in France.*

'SIR,

'I AM sorry that so good a matter should, 'upon so nice a point, be deferred. We may say 'that the lover will do little, if he will not take the 'pains once to see his love; but she must first say 'Yes, before he sees her or she him. Twenty ways 'might be devised why he might come over, and be 'welcome, and possibly do more in an hour than he 'may in two years. "Cupido ille qui vincit omnia, 'in oculos insidet, et ex oculis ejaculatur, et in oculos 'utriusque videndo non solum, ut ait poeta, fœmina 'virum, sed vir fœminam." 'That powerful being 'Cupid, who conquers all things, resides in the eyes; 'he sends out all his darts from the eyes. By throwing 'glances at the eyes (according to the poet) not 'only the woman captivates the man, but also the 'man the woman. What force, I pray you can 'hearsay (and I think and I trust) do in comparison of that, "cum præsens præsentem tuetur 'et alloquitur, et furore fœrsitan amoris ductus amplectitur," when they face to face see and converse 'with each other, and the lover in an ectasy, not to 'be commanded, snatches an embrace, and saith to



Digitized by Google

'himself, and openly that she may hear, "Teneone
'te, an etiamnum somno volunt fœminæ videri cogi
'ad id quod maximum capiunt?" Are you in my
'arms, my fair one, or do we both dream, and will
'women, even in their sleep, seem forced to what
'they most desire? If we be cold, it is our part,
'besides the person, the sex requireth it. Why are
'you cold? Is it not a young man's part to be bold,
'courageous, and to adventure? If he should have,
'he should have but "honorificam repulsam;" even
'a repulse here is glorious. The worst than can be
'said of him is but as of Phaeton; "Quam si non
'tenuit magnis tamen excidit ausis:" Though he
'could not command the chariot of the sun, his fall
'from it would be illustrious. So far as I conceive,
'"Hæc est sola nostra anchora, hæc jacenda est in
'nobis alea;" this is our only anchor; this dye must
'be thrown. In our instability, "Unum momentum
'est uno momento perfectum factum, ac dictam sta-
'bilitatem facere potest:" one lucky moment would
'crown and fix all. This, or else nothing is to be
'looked for but continual dalliance and doubtfulness,
'so far as I can see.

'Your assured friend,

'THOMAS SMITH.'

From Killingworth,
Aug. 22, 1572.

Though my lady was in very good humour upon the insinuation that, according to the Elizabeth scheme, she was but just advanced above the character of a girl; I found the rest of the company as much disheartened, that they were still but mere girls. I went on, therefore, to attribute the immature marriages which are solemnized in our days to the importunity of the men; which made it impossible for young ladies to remain virgins so long as

Digitized by Google

they wished from their own inclinations, and the freedom of a single life.

There is no time of our life, under what character soever, in which men can wholly divest themselves of an ambition to be in the favour of women. Cardan, a great philosopher and physician, confesses in one of his chapters, that though he had sufficient poverty, repulses, calumnies, and a long series of afflictions, he never was thoroughly dejected and impatient of life itself, but under a calamity which he suffered from the beginning of his twenty-first to the end of his thirtieth year. He tells us, that the raillery he suffered from others, and the contempt which he had of himself, were afflictions beyond expression. I mention this only as an argument extorted from this good and grave man, to support my opinion of the irresistible power of women. He adds, in the same chapter, that there are ten thousand afflictions and disasters attending the passion itself; that an idle word imprudently repeated by a fair woman, and vast expences to support her folly and vanity, every day reduce men to poverty and death; but he makes them of little consideration to the miserable and insignificant condition of being incapable of their favour.

I make no manner of difficulty of professing I am not surprised that the author has expressed himself after this manner, with relation to love: the heroic chastity so frequently professed by humourists of the fair sex, generally ends in an unworthy choice, after having overlooked overtures to their advantage. It is for this reason that I would endeavour to direct, and not pretend to eradicate the inclinations of the sexes to each other. Daily experience shews us, that the most rude rustic grows humane as soon as he is inspired by this passion; it gives a new grace to our manners, a new dignity to our minds, a new

Digitized by Google

visage to our persons. Whether we are inclined to liberal arts, to arms, or address in our exercise, our improvement is hastened by a particular object whom we would please. Cheerfulness, gentleness, fortitude, liberality, magnificence, and all the virtues which adorn men, which inspire heroes, are most conspicuous in lovers. I speak of love as when such as are in this company are the objects of it, who can bestow upon their husbands (if they follow their excellent mother) all its joys without any of its anxieties.

## No. VIII. FRIDAY, MARCH 20.

.....Animum rege... ..... HOR.

Govern the mind.

A GUARDIAN cannot bestow his time in any office more suitable to his character, than in representing the disasters to which we are exposed by the irregularity of our passions. I think I speak of this matter in a way not yet taken notice of, when I observe that they make men do things unworthy of those very passions. I shall illustrate this by a story I have read in the Royal Commentaries of Peru, wherein you behold an oppressor a most contemptible creature after his power is at an end; and a person he oppressed so wholly intent upon revenge till he had obtained it, that in the pursuit of it he utterly neglected his own safety; but when that motive of revenge was at an end, returned to a sense of danger, in such a manner as to be unable to lay hold of occasions which offered themselves for certain security, and

Digitized by Google

exposed himself from fear to apparent hazard. The motives which I speak of are not indeed so much to be called passions as ill habits arising from passions; such as pride and revenge, which are improvements of our infirmities, and are, methinks, but scorn and anger regularly conducted. But to my story.

Licenciado Esquivel, governor of the city Potocsi, commanded 200 men to march out of that garrison towards the kingdom of Tucman, with strict orders to use no Indians in carrying their baggage; and placed himself at a convenient station without the gates, to observe how his orders were put in execution: he found they were wholly neglected, and that Indians were laden with the baggage of the Spaniards; but thought fit to let them march by till the last rank of all came up, out of which he seized one man, called Aguire, who had two Indians laden with his goods. Within a few days after he was taken in arrest, he was sentenced to receive 200 stripes. Aguire represented by his friends, that he was the brother of a gentleman, who had in his country an estate, with vassalage of Indians; and hoped his birth would exempt him from a punishment of so much indignity. Licenciado persisted in the kind of punishment he had already pronounced; upon which Aguire petitioned that it might be altered to one that he should not survive; and, though a gentleman, and from that quality not liable to suffer so ignominious a death, humbly besought his excellency that he might be hanged. But though Licenciado appeared all his life, before he came into power, a person of an easy and tractable disposition, he was so changed by his office, that these applications from the unfortunate Aguire did but the more gratify his insolence; and during the very time of their mediation for the prisoner, he insulted them also, by commanding, with a haughty tone, that his orders should be executed that very in-

Digitized by Google

stant. This, as it is usual on such occasions, made the whole town flock together; but the principal inhabitants, abhorring the severity of Licenciado, and pitying a gentleman in the condition of Aguire, went in a body, and besought the governor to suspend, if not remit the punishment. Their importunities prevailed on him to defer the execution for eight days; but when they came to the prison with his warrant, they found Aguire already brought forth, stripped, and mounted on an ass, which is the posture wherein the basest criminals are whipped in that city. His friends cried out, Take him off, and proclaimed their order for suspending his punishment; but the youth, when he heard that it was only put off for eight days, rejected the favour, and said, "All my endeavours have been to keep myself from mounting this beast, and from the shame of being seen naked; but since things are come thus far, let the sentence proceed, which will be less than the fears and apprehensions I shall have in these eight days ensuing; besides, I shall not need to give farther trouble to my friends for intercession on my behalf, which is as likely to be ineffectual as what hath already passed" After he had said this, the ass was whipped forward, and Aguire ran the gantlet according to the sentence. The calm manner in which he resigned himself, when he found his disgrace must be, and the scorn of dallying with it under a suspension of a few days, which mercy was but another form of the governor's cruelty, made it visible that he took comfort in some secret resolution to avenge the affront.

After this indignity, Aguire could not be persuaded (though the inhabitants of Potocsi often importuned him from the spirit they saw in him) to go upon any military undertaking, but excused himself, with a modest sadness in his countenance, saying, "That after such a shame as his was, death must be his only re-

Digitized by Google

medy and consolation; which he would endeavour to obtain as soon as possible."

Under this melancholy, he remained in Peru until the time in which the office of Esquivel expired; after which, like a desperate man, he pursued and followed him, watching an opportunity to kill him, and wipe off the shame of the late affront. Esquivel being informed of this desperate resolution by his friends, endeavoured to avoid his enemy, and took a journey of three or four hundred leagues from him, supposing that Aguire would not pursue him at such a distance; but Esquivel's flight did but increase Aguire's speed in following. The first journey which Esquivel took was to the city of Los Reyes, being three hundred and twenty leagues distant; but in less than fifteen days Aguire was there with him. Whereupon Esquivel took another flight, as far as to the city of Quito, being four hundred leagues distant from Los Reyes; but in a little more than twenty days Aguire was again with him; which being intimated to Esquivel, he took another leap as far as Cozco, which is five hundred leagues from Quito; but in a few days after he arrived there, came also Aguire, travelling all the way on foot, without shoes or stockings, saying, That it became not the condition of a whipt rascal to travel on horseback, or appear amongst men. In this manner did Aguire haunt and pursue Esquivel for three years and four months: who being now tired and wearied with so many long and tedious journies, resolved to fix his abode at Cozco, where he believed that Aguire would scarce adventure to attempt any thing against him, for fear of the judge who governed that city, who was a severe man, impartial and inflexible in all his proceedings; and accordingly took a lodging in the middle of the street of the great church, where he lived with great care and caution, wearing a coat of mail under his upper coat,

Digitized by Google

and went always armed with his sword and dagger, which were weapons not agreeable to his profession. However, Aguire followed hither also, and having in vain dogged him from place to place, day after day, he resolved to make the attempt upon him in his own house, which he entered, and wandered from room to room, till at last he came into his study where Licenciado lay on a couch asleep. Aguire stabbed him with his dagger with great tranquillity, and very leisurely wounded him in other parts of the body, which were not covered with his coat of mail. He went out of the house in safety; but as his resentment was sated, he now began to reflect upon the inexorable temper of the governor of the place. Under this apprehension he had not composure enough to fly to a sanctuary, which was near the place where he committed the fact; but ran into the street, frantic and distracted, proclaiming himself a criminal by crying out, Hide me, hide me.

The wretched fate and poor behaviour of Licenciado, in flying his country to avoid the same person whom he had before treated with so much insolence, and the high resentment of a man so inconsiderable as Aguire, when much injured, are good admonitions to little spirits in exalted stations, to take care how they treat brave men in low condition.

Digitized by Google

## No. IX. SATURDAY, MARCH 21.

In tantas brevi creverant opes, seu maritimis seu terrestribus fructibus, seu multitudinis incremento, seu sanctitate disciplinæ. LIV.

They rose in a short time to that pitch of wealth and grandeur, by means of an extensive commerce both by sea and land, by an increase of the people, and by the rigour of their laws and discipline.

MANY of the subjects of my papers will consist of such things as I have gathered from the conversation, or learned from the conduct of a gentleman, who has been very conversant in our family, by name Mr. Charwell. This person was formerly a merchant in this city, who by exact economy, great frugality, and very fortunate adventures, was about twenty years since, and the fortieth year of his age, arrived to the estate which we usually call a Plumb. This was a sum so much beyond his first ambition, that he then resolved to retire from the town and the business of it together. Accordingly he laid out one half of his money upon the purchase of a nobleman's estate, not many miles distant from the country-seat of my Lady Lizard. From this neighbourhood our first acquaintance began, and has ever since been continued with equal application on both sides. Mr. Charwell visits very few gentlemen in the country; his most frequent airings in the summer-time are visits to my Lady Lizard. And if ever his affairs bring him up to town during the winter, as soon as these are dispatched, he is sure to dine at her house, or to make one at her tea-table to take her commands for the country.

I shall hardly be able to give an account how this gentleman has employed the twenty years since he



Digitized by Google

made the purchase I have mentioned, without first describing the conditions of the estate.

The estate then consisted of a good large old house, a park of 2000 acres, 8000 acres more of land divided into farms. The land not barren, but the country very thin of people; and these the only consumers of the wheat and barley that grew upon the premises. A river running by the house, which was in the centre of the estate, but the same not navigable, and the rendering it navigable had been opposed by the generality of the whole country. The roads excessive bad, and no possibility of getting off the tenants corn, but at such a price of carriage as would exceed the whole value when it came to market. The underwoods all destroyed to lay the country open to my lord's pleasures; but there was indeed the less want of this fuel, there being large coal-pits in the estate within two miles of the house, and such a plenty of coals as was sufficient for whole counties. But then the want of water-carriage made these also a mere drug, and almost every man's for fetching. Many timber-trees were still standing, only for want of chapmen, very little being used for building in a country so thin of people, and those at a greater distance being in no likelihood of buying pennyworths, if they must be at the charge of land-carriage. Yet every tree was valued at a much greater price than would be given for it in the place; so was every acre of land in the park; and as for the tenants they were all racked to extremity, and almost every one of them beggars. All these things Mr. Charwell knew very well, yet was not discouraged from going on with his purchase.

But in the first place, he resolved that a hundred in family should not ruin him as it had done his predecessor. Therefore, pretending to dislike the situation of the old house, he made choice of another at a mile distance higher up the river, at a corner of the

Digitized by Google

park, where, at the expence of 4 or 5000l. and all the ornaments of the old house, he built a new one, with all convenient offices more suitable to his revenues; yet not much larger than my lord's dog-kennel, and a great deal less than his lordship's stables.

The next thing was to reduce his park. He took down a great many pales, and with these inclosed only 200 acres of it near adjoining to his new house. The rest he converted to breeding cattle, which yielded greater profit.

The tenants began now to be very much dissatisfied with the loss of my lord's family, which had been a constant market for great quantities of their corn, and with the disparking so much land, by which provisions were likely to be increased in so dispeopled a country. They were afraid they must be obliged themselves to consume the whole product of their farms, and that they should be soon undone by the economy and frugality of this gentleman.

Mr. Charwell was sensible their fears were but too just: and that if neither their goods could be carried off to distant markets, nor the markets brought home to their goods, his tentants must run away from their farms. He had no hopes of making the river navigable, which was a point that could not be obtained by all the interest of his predecessor; and was therefore not likely to be yielded up to a man who was not yet known in the country. All that was left for him was to bring the market home to his tenants; which was the very thing he intended before he ventured upon his purchase. He had even then projected in his thoughts the plan of a great town just below the old house; he therefore presently set himself about the execution of his project.

The thing has succeeded to his wish. In the space of twenty years he is so fortunate as to see 1000 new houses upon his estate, and at least 5000 new people

Digitized by Google

men, women, and children, inhabitants of those houses who are comfortably subsisted by their own labour, without charge to Mr. Charwell, and to the great profit of his tenants!

It cannot be imagined that such a body of people can be subsisted at less than 5l. per head, or 5000l. per annum; the greatest part of which sum is annually expended for provisions among the farmers of the next adjacent lands. And as the tenants of Mr. Charwell are nearest of all others to the market, they have the best prices for their goods by all that is saved in the carriage.

But some provisions are of that nature, that they will not bear a much longer carriage than from the extreme parts of his lands; and I think I have been told, that for the single article of milk, at a pint every day for every house, his tenants take from this town not much less than 500l. per annum.

The soil of all kinds, which is made every year by the consumption of so great a town, I have heard has been valued at 200l. per annum. If this be true, the estate of Mr. Charwell is so much improved in this very article, since all this is carried out upon his lands by the back-carriage of those very carts which were loaden by his tenants with provisions and other necessaries for the people.

A hundred thousand bushels of coals are necessary to supply so great a multitude with yearly fuel. And as these are taken out of the coal-pits of Mr. Charwell, he receives a penny for every bushel; so that this very article is an addition of 400l. per annum to his revenues. And as the town and people are every year encreasing, the revenues in the abovementioned and many other articles, are encreasing in proportion.

There is now no longer any want of the family of the predecessor. The consumption of 5000 people

Digitized by Google

is greater than can be made by any fifty of the greatest families in Great Britain. The tenants stand in no need of distant markets to take off the product of their farms. The people so near their own doors are already more than they are able to supply; and what is wanting at home for this purpose is supplied from places at greater distance, at whatsoever price of carriage.

All the farmers everywhere near the river, are now, in their turn for an act of parliament to make it navigable, that they may have an easy carriage for their corn to so good a market. The tenants of Mr. Charwell, that they may have the whole market to themselves are almost the only persons against it. But they will not be long able to oppose it: their leases are near expiring: and as they are grown very rich, there are many other persons ready to take their farms at more than double the present rents, even though the river should be made navigable, and distant people let in to sell their provisions together with these farmers.

As for Mr. Charwell himself, he is in no manner of pain lest his lands should fall in their value by the cheap carriage of provisions from distant places to his town. He knows very well that cheapness of provisions was one great means of bringing together so great numbers, and that they must be held together by the same means. He seems to have nothing more in his thoughts than to encrease his town to such an extent that all the country for ten miles round about shall be little enough to supply it. He considers that at how great a distance soever provisions shall be brought thither, they must end at last in so much soil for his estate, and that the farmers of other lands will by this means contribute to the improvement of his own.



Digitized by Google

But by what encouragement and rewards, by what arts and policies, and what sort of people he has invited to live upon his estate, and how he has enabled them to subsist by their own labour, to the great improvement of his lands, will be the subjects of some of my future precautions.

*To the Guardian.*

'Sir, March 16.

'BY your paper of Saturday last, you give the town hopes that you will dedicate that day to religion. You could not begin it better than by warning your pupils of the poison vented under a pretence to Free-thinking. If you can spare room in your next Saturday's paper for a few lines on the same subject, these are at your disposal.

'I happened to be present at a public conversation of some of the defenders of this Discourse of Free-thinking, and others that differed from them; where I had the diversion of hearing the same man in one breath persuade us to freedom of thought, and in the next offer to demonstrate that we had no freedom in any thing. One would think men should blush to find themselves entangled in greater contradiction than any the Discourse ridicules. This principle of free fatality or necessary liberty, is a worthy fundamental of the new sect; and indeed this opinion is an evidence and clearness so nearly related to Transubstantiation, that the same genius seems requisite for either. It is fit the world should know how far reason abandons men that would employ it against religion; which intention, I hope, justifies this trouble from,

SIR,

Your hearty Well-wisher,

MISATHEUS.'

Digitized by Google

## No. X. MONDAY, MARCH 23.

Venit ad me sæpe clamitans.....
Vestitu nimium indulges, nimium ineptus es,
Nimium ipse est durus præter æquumque et bonum.
TER.

He is perpetually coming to me and ringing in my ears, that I do wrong to indulge him so much in the article of dress: but the fault lies in his own excessive and unreasonable severity.

WHEN I am in deep meditation in order to give my wards proper precautions, I have a principal regard to the prevalence of things which people of merit neglect, and from which those of no merit raise to themselves an esteem: of this nature is the business of Dress. It is weak in a man of thought and reflection to be either depressed or exalted from the perfections or disadvantages of his person: however, there is a respective conduct to be observed in the habit, according to the eminent distinction of the body, either way. A gay youth in the possession of an ample fortune could not recommend his understanding to those who are not of his acquaintance more suddenly than by sobriety in his habit: as this is wining at first sight, so a person gorgeously fine, which in itself should avoid the attraction of the beholder's eyes, gives as immediate offence.

I make it my business when my Lady Lizard's youngest daughter, Miss Molly, is making clothes, to consider her from head to foot, and cannot be easy when there is any doubt lies upon me concerning the colour of a knot, or any other part of her head-dress, which by its darkness or liveliness might too much allay or brighten her complexion. There is some-

Digitized by Google

thing loose in looking as well as you possibly can; but it is also a vice not to take care how you look.

The indiscretion of believing that great qualities make up for the want of things less considerable, is punished too severely in those who are guilty of it. Every day's experience shews us, among variety of people with whom we are not acquainted, that we take impressions too favourable and too disadvantageous of men at first sight from their habit. I take this to be a point of great consideration, and I shall consider it in my future precautions as such. As to the female world, I shall give them my opinion at large by way of comment upon a new suit of the Sparkler's, which is to come home next week. I design it a model for the ladies; she and I have had three private meetings about it. As to the men, I am very glad to hear, being myself a fellow of Lincoln-College, that there is at last, in one of our universities, risen, a happy genius for little things. It is extremely to be lamented, that hitherto we come from the College as unable to put on our own clothes as we do from the nurse: we owe many misfortunes, and an unhappy backwardness in urging our way in the world, to the neglect of these less matters. For this reason I shall authorise and support the gentleman who writes me the following letter; and though out of diffidence of the reception his proposal should meet with from me, he has given himself too ludicrous a figure; I doubt not but from his notices to make men who cannot arrive at learning in that place, come from thence without appearing ignorant; and such as can, to be truly knowing without appearing bookish.

Digitized by Google

*To the Guardian.*

'SIR, Oxford, March 18, 1712-13.

'I FORESEE that you will have many correspondents in this place; but as I have often observed with grief of heart, that scholars are wretchedly ignorant in the science I profess, I flatter myself that my letter will gain a place in your papers. I have made it my study, Sir, in these seats of learning, to look into the nature of dress; and am what they call an Academical beau. I have often lamented that I am obliged to wear a grave habit, since by that means I have not an opportunity to introduce fashions amongst our young gentlemen; and so am forced, contrary to my own inclinations and the expectations of all who know me, to appear in print. I have indeed met with some success in the projects I have communicated to some sparks with whom I am intimate; and I cannot without a secret triumph, confess that the sleeves turned up with green velvet, which now flourish throughout the university, sprung originally from my invention.

'As it is necessary to have the head as clear as well as the complexion to be perfect in this part of learning, I rarely mingle with the men (for I abhor wine) but frequent the tea-tables of the ladies. I know every part of their dress, and can name all their things by their names. I am consulted about every ornament they buy; and, I speak it without vanity, have a very pretty fancy to knots and the like. Sometimes I take a needle and spot a piece of muslin for pretty Patty Cross-stitch, who is my present favourite, which, she says, I do neatly enough; or read one of your papers and explain the motto, which they all like mightily. But then I am a sort of petty tyrant amongst them, for I own I have my humours. If any thing be amiss, they are sure Mr. Sleek will find fault;

Digitized by Google

if any hoity-toity things make a fuss, they are sure to be taken to pieces the next visit. I am the dread of poor Celia, whose wrapping-gown is not right India; and am avoided by Thalastris in her second-hand mantua, which several Masters of Arts think very fine, whereas I perceived it had been scoured with half an eye.

'Thus have I endeavoured to improve my understanding, and am desirous to communicate my innocent discoveries to those who, like me, may distinguish themselves more to advantage by their bodies than their minds. I do not think the pains I have taken in these my studies thrown away, since by these means, though I am not very valuable, I am however not disagreeable. Would gentlemen but reflect upon what I say, they would take care to make the best of themselves; for I think it intolerable that a blockhead should be a sloven. Though every man cannot fill his head with learning, it is in any one's power to wear a pretty periwig: let him who cannot say a witty thing, keep his teeth white at least: he who hath no knack at writing sonnets, may however have a soft hand: and he may arch his eye-brows who hath not strength of genius for the mathematics.

'After the conclusion of the peace we shall undoubtedly have new fashions from France; and I have some reason to think that some particularities in the garb of their Abbés may be transplanted hither to advantage. What I find becoming in their dress I hope I may without the imputation of being popishly inclined, adopt into our habits; but would willingly have the authority of the Guardian to countenance me in this harmless design. I would not hereby assume to myself a jurisdiction over any of our youth, but such as are incapable of improvement any other way. As for the awkward creatures that mind their studies, I look upon them as irreclaimable. But over the afore-

Digitized by Google

mentioned order of men, I desire a commission from you to exercise full authority. Hereby I shall be enabled, from time to time, to introduce several oddnesses in the taking and tucking up of gowns, to regulate the dimensions of wigs, to vary the tufts upon caps, and to enlarge or narrow the hems of bands, as I shall think most for the public good.

'I have prepared a treatise again the Cravat and Berdash, which I am told is not ill done; and have thrown together some hasty observations upon stockings, which my friends assure me I need not be ashamed of. But I shall not offer them to the public until they are approved of at our female club: which I am the more willing to do because I am sure of their praise; for they own I understand these things better than they do. I shall herein be very proud of your encouragement; for next to keeping the university clean, my greatest ambition is to be thought,

'Sir,

'Your most obedient

'humble servant,

'SIMON SLEEK.'

Digitized by Google

## No. XI. TUESDAY, MARCH 24.

..... .Huc propius me,
Dum docco insanire omnes, vos ordine adite. Hor.

Attend my lecture, whilst I plainly show
That all mankind are mad, from high to low.

THERE is an oblique way of reproof, which takes off from the sharpness of it; and an address in flattery, which makes it agreeable though ever so gross: but of all flatterers, the most skilful is he who can do what you like, without saying any thing which argues he does it for your sake; the most winning circumstance in the world being the conformity of manners. I speak of this as a practice necessary in gaining people of sense, who are not yet given up to self-conceit; those who are far gone in admiration of themselves, need not be treated with so much delicacy. The following letter puts this matter in a pleasant and uncommon light: the author of it attacks this vice with an air of compliance, and alarms us against it by exhorting us to it.

*To the Guardian.*

'SIR,

'AS you profess to encourage all those who any way contribute to the public good, I flatter myself I may claim your countenance and protection. I am by profession a mad doctor, but of a peculiar kind; not of those whose aim it is to remove phrenzies, but one who makes it my business to confer an agreeable madness on my fellow-creatures, for their mutual delight and benefit. Since it is agreed by the philosophers, that happiness and misery consist chiefly in the imagination, nothing is more necessary to mankind

Digitized by Google

in general than this pleasing delirium, which renders every one satisfied with himself, and persuades him that all others are equally so.

'I have for several years, both at home and abroad, made this science my particular study, which I may venture to say I have improved in almost all the courts of Europe; and have reduced it into so safe and easy a method, as to practise it on both sexes, of what disposition, age, or quality soever, with success. What enables me to perform this great work, is the use of my *Obsequium Catholicon*, or the Grand Elixir to supply the spirits of human nature. This remedy is of the most grateful flavour in the world, and agrees with all tastes whatever. It is delicate to the senses, delightful to the operation, may be taken at all hours without confinement, and is as properly given at a ball or playhouse as in a private chamber. It restores and vivifies the most dejected minds, corrects and extracts all that is painful in the knowledge of a man's self. One dose of it will instantly disperse itself through the whole animal system, dissipate the first motions of distrust so as never to return, and so exhilirate the brain and rarify the gloom of reflection, as to give the patients a new flow of spirits, a vivacity of behaviour, and a pleasing dependence upon their own capacities.

Let a person be ever so far gone, I advise him not to despair; even though he has been troubled many years with restless reflections, which by long neglect have hardened into settled consideration. Those that have been stung with satire may here find a certain antidote, which infallibly disperses all the remains of poison that has been left in the understanding by bad cures. It fortifies the heart against the rancour of pamphlets, the inveteracy of epigrams, and the mortification of lampoons; as has been often expe-



Digitized by Google

rienced by several persons of both sexes, during the seasons of Tunbridge and the Bath.

'I could, as farther instances of my success, produce certificates and testimonials from the favourites and ghostly fathers of the most eminent princes of Europe; but shall content myself with the mention of a few cures, which I have performed by this my Grand Universal Restorative, during the practice of one month only since I came to this city.

'*Cures in the month of February*, 1713.

'George Spondee, esq. poet and inmate of the parish of St. Paul, Covent-Garden, fell into violent fits of the spleen upon a thin third night. He had been frighted into a vertigo by the sound of cat-calls on the first day; and the frequent hissing on the second made him unable to endure the bare pronunciation of the letter S. I searched into the causes of his distemper; and by the prescription of a dose of my *Obsequium* prepared *secundum artem*, recovered him to his natural state of madness. I cast in at proper intervals the words "Ill taste of the town, envy of critics, bad performance of the actors," and the like. He is so perfectly cured, that he has promised to bring another play upon the stage next winter.

'A Lady of professed virtue, of the parish of St. James, Westminster, who hath desired her name may be concealed, having taken offence at a phrase of double meaning in conversation, undiscovered by any other in the company, suddenly fell into a cold fit of modesty. Upon a right application of praise of her virtue, I threw the Lady into an agreeable waking dream, settled the fermentation of her blood into a warm charity, so as to make her look with patience on the very gentleman that offended.

'Maria, of the parish of St. Giles in the Fields, a coquette of long practice, was by the reprimand of an

Digitized by Google

old maiden reduced to look grave in company, and deny herself the play of the fan. In short, she was brought to such melancholy circumstances, that she would sometimes unawares fall into devotion at church. I advised her to take a few innocent freedoms with occasional kisses, prescribed her the exercise of the eyes, and immediately raised her to her former state of life. She on a sudden recovered her dimples, furled her fan, threw round her glances, and for these two Sundays past, has not once been seen in an attentive posture. This the churchwardens are ready to attest upon oath.

'Andrew Terror, of the Middle Temple, mohock, was almost induced by an aged bencher of the same house to leave off bright conversation, and pore over Coke upon Littleton. He was so ill that his hat began to flap; and he was seen one day in the last term at Westminster-hall. This patient had quite lost his spirit of contradiction. I, by the distillation of a few of my vivifying drops in his ear, drew him from his lethargy, and restored him to his usual vivacious misunderstanding. He is at present very easy in his condition.

'I will not dwell upon the recital of the innumerable cures I have performed within twenty days last past; but rather proceed to exhort all persons of whatever age, complexion, or quality, to take as soon as possible of this my intellectual oil; which applied at the ear seizes all the senses with a most agreeable transport, and discovers its effects, not only to the satisfaction of the patient, but all who converse with, attend upon, or any-way relate to him or her that receives the kindly infection. It is often administered by chamber-maids, valets, or any the most ignorant domestic; it being one peculiar excellence of this my oil, that it is most prevalent, the more unskilful the person is or appears who applies it. It is absolutely

Digitized by Google

necessary for ladies to take a dose of it just before they take coach to go a visiting.

'But I offend the public, as Horace said, when I trespass on any of your time. Give me leave then, Mr. Ironside, to make you a present of a drachm or two of my oil; though I have cause to fear my prescriptions will not have the effect upon you I could wish: therefore I do not endeavour to bribe you in my favour by the present of my oil, but wholly depend upon your public spirit and generosity; which, I hope, will recommend to the world the useful endeavours of,

'Sir,

'Your most obedient, most faithful,

'most devoted, most humble

Servant and admirer,

'GNATHIO,'

'†‡† Beware of counterfeits, for such are abroad.

'N. B. I teach the arcana of my art at reasonable rates to gentlemen of the universities, who desire to be qualified for writing dedications; and to young lovers and fortune-hunters; to be paid at the day of marriage. I instruct persons of bright capacities to flatter others, and those of the meanest to flatter themselves.

'I was the first inventor of pocket looking glasses

Digitized by Google

## No. XII. WEDNESDAY, MARCH 25.

Vel quia nil rectum, nisi quod placuit sibi, ducunt:
Vel quia turpe putant parere minoribus..... Hor.

### IMITATED.

You'd think no fools disgrac'd the former reign,
Did not some grave examples yet remain,
Who scorn a lad shou'd match his father's skill,
And having once been wrong, will be so still. Pope.

WHEN a poem makes its first appearance in the world, I have always observed that it gives employment to a greater number of critics than any other kind of writing. Whether it be that most men, at some time of their lives, have tried their talent that way, and thereby think they have a right to judge; or whether they imagine that their making shrewd observations upon the polite arts gives them a pretty figure; or whether there may not be some jealousy and caution in bestowing applause upon those who write chiefly for fame. Whatever the reason be, we find few discouraged by the delicacy and danger of such an undertaking.

I think it certain that most men are naturally not only capable of being pleased with that which raises agreeable pictures in the fancy, but willing also to own it. But then there are many, who, by false applications of some rules ill-understood, or out of deference to men whose opinions they value, have formed to themselves certain schemes and systems of satisfaction, and will not be pleased out of their own way. These are not critics themselves, but readers of critics, who, without the labour of perusing authors, are able to give their characters in general: and know just as much of the several spe-



Digitized by Google

cies of poetry as those who read books of geography do of the genius of this or that people or nation. These gentlemen deliver their opinions sententiously, and in general terms; to which it being impossible readily to frame complete answers, they have often the satisfaction of leaving the board in triumph. As young persons, and particularly the ladies, are liable to be laid aside by these tyrants in wit, I shall examine two or three of the many stratagems they use, and subjoin such precautions as may hinder candid readers from being deceived thereby.

The first I shall take notice of is an objection commonly offered, viz. "That such a poem hath indeed some good lines in it, but it is not a regular piece." This for the most part is urged by those whose knowledge is drawn from some famous French critics, who have written upon the epic poem, the drama, and the great kinds of poetry, which cannot subsist without great regularity; but ought by no means to be required in odes, epistles, panegyrics, and the like, which naturally admit of greater liberties. The enthusiasm in odes, and the freedom of epistles, is rarely disputed: But I have often heard the poems upon public occasions written in heroic verse, which I choose to call panegyrics, severely censured upon this account; the reason whereof I cannot guess, unless it be, that because they are written in the same kind of numbers and spirit as an epic poem, they ought therefore to have the same regularity. Now an epic poem consisting chiefly in narration, it is necessary that the incidents should be related in the same order that they are supposed to have been transacted. But in works of the abovementioned kind, there is no more reason that such order should be observed, than that an oration should be as methodical as an history. I think it sufficient that the great hints suggested from the subject, be so disposed,

Digitized by Google

that the first may naturally prepare the reader for what follows, and so on: and that their places cannot be changed without disadvantage to the whole. I will add further, that sometimes gentle deviations, sometimes bold and even abrupt digressions, where the dignity of the subject seems to give the impulse, are proofs of a noble genius; as winding about and returning artfully to the main design, are marks of address and dexterity.

Another artifice made use of by pretenders to criticism, is an insinuation, "That all that is good is borrowed from the ancients." This is very common in the mouths of pedants, and perhaps in their hearts too; but is often urged by men of no great learning, for reasons very obvious. Now nature being still the same, it is impossible for any modern to paint her otherwise than the ancients have done. If, for example, I was to describe the general's horse at the battle of Blenheim as my fancy represented such a noble beast, and that description should resemble what Virgil hath drawn from the horse of his hero, it would be almost as ill-natured to urge that I had stolen my description from Virgil as to reproach the Duke of Marlborough for fighting only like Æneas. All that the most exquisite judgment can perform is, out of that great variety of circumstances, wherein natural objects may be considered, to select the most beautiful; and to place images in such views and light as will affect the fancy after the most delightful manner. But over and above a just painting of nature, a learned reader will find a new beauty superadded in a happy imitation of some famous ancient, as it revives in his mind the pleasures he took in his first reading such an author. Such copyings as these give that kind of double delight which we perceive when we look upon the children of a beautiful couple; where the eye is not more charmed with the symmetry of

Digitized by Google

the parts, than the mind by observing the resemblance transmitted from parents to their offspring, and the mingled features of the father and mother. The phrases of Holy Writ, and allusions to several passages in the inspired writings (though not produced as proofs of doctrine) add majesty and authority to the noblest discourses of the pulpit; in like manner an imitation of the air of Homer and Virgil raises the dignity of modern poetry, and makes it appear stately and venerable.

The last observation I shall make at present, is upon the disgust taken by those critics who put on their clothes prettily, and dislike every thing that is not written with Ease. I hereby therefore give the genteel part of the learned world to understand, that every thought which is agreeable to nature, and expressed in language suitable to it, is written with Ease. There are some things which must be written with strength, which nevertheless are easy. The statue of the gladiator, though represented in such a posture as strains every muscle, is as easy as that of Venus; because the one expresses strength and fury as naturally as the other doth beauty and softness. The passions are sometimes to be roused, as well as the fancy to be entertained; and the soul to be exalted and enlarged, as well as soothed. This often requires a raised figurative style; which readers of low apprehensions or soft and languid dispositions (having heard of the words Fustian and Bombast) are apt to reject as stiff and affected language. But nature and reason appoint different garbs for different things; and since I write this to the men of dress, I will ask them If a soldier who is to mount a breach, should be adorned like a beau, who is spruced up for a ball?

Digitized by Google

## No. XIII. THURSDAY, MARCH 26.

Pudore et liberalitate liberos
Retinere, satius esse credo, quam metu. TER.

I esteem it better to keep children in awe by a sense of shame, and a condescension to their inclinations, than by fear.

THE reader has had some account of the whole family of the Lizards, except the younger sons. These are the branches which ordinarily spread themselves, when they happen to be hopeful, into other houses and new generations, as honourable, numerous, and wealthy, as those from whence they are derived. For this reason it is that a very peculiar regard is to be had to their education.

Young men, when they are good for any thing, and left to their own inclinations, delight either in those accomplishments we call their exercise, in the sports of the field, or in letters. Mr. Thomas, the second son, does not follow any of these with too deep an attention; but took to each of them enough never to appear ungraceful or ignorant. This general inclination makes him the more agreeable, and saves him from the imputation of pedantry. His carriage is so easy, that he is acceptable to all with whom he converses; he generally falls in with the inclination of his company, is never assuming, or prefers himself to others. Thus he always gains favour without envy, and has every man's good wishes. It is remarkable, that from his birth to this day, though he is now four-and-twenty, I do not remember that he has ever had a debate with any of his play-fellows or friends.

His thoughts, and present applications, are to get into a court-life; for which indeed I cannot but think him peculiarly. Formed for he has joined to this com-

Digitized by Google

placency of manners a great natural sagacity, and can very well distinguish between things and appearances. That way of life, wherein all men are rivals, demands great circumspection to avoid controversies arising from different interests; but he who is by nature of a flexible temper has his work half done. I have been particularly pleased with his behaviour towards women; he has the skill, in their conversation, to converse with them as a man would with those from whom he might have expectations, but without making requests. I do not know that I ever heard him make what they call a compliment, or be particular in his address to any lady; and yet I never heard any woman speak of him but with a peculiar regard. I believe he has been often beloved, but know not that he was ever yet a lover. The great secret among them is to be amiable without design. He has a voluble speech, a vacant countenance, and easy action, which represents the fact which he is relating with greater delight than it would have been to have been present at the transaction he recounts. For you see it only your own way by the bare narration, but have the additional pleasure of his sense of it by his manner of representing it. There are mixed in his talk so many pleasant ironies, that things which deserve the severest language are made ridiculous instead of odious, and you see every thing in the most good-natured aspect it can bear. It is wonderfully entertaining to me to hear him so exquisitely pleasant, and never say an ill-natured thing. He is with all his acquaintance the person generally chosen to reconcile any difference; and if it be capable of accommodation, Tom Lizard is an unexceptionable referee. It has happened to him more than once, that he has been employed by each opposite, in a private manner, to feel the pulse of the adversary; and when each has proposed the decision of the matter by any whom the

Digitized by Google

other should name, he has taken hold of the occasion, and put on the authority assigned by them both, so seasonably, that they have begun a new correspondence with each other, fortified by his friendship to whom they both owe the value they have for one another, and consequently confer a greater measure of their good-will upon the interposer. I must repeat, that above all, my young man is very excellent at raising the subject on which he speaks, and casting a light upon it more agreeable to his company than they thought the subject was capable of. He avoids all emotion and violence, and never is warm but on an affectionate occasion. Gentleness is what peculiarly distinguishes him from other men; and it runs through all his words and actions.

Mr. William, the next brother, is not of this smooth make, nor so ready to accommodate himself to the humours and inclinations of other men, but to weigh what passes with some severity. He is ever searching into the first springs and causes of any action or circumstance, insomuch, that if it were not to be expected that experience and conversation would allay that humour, it must inevitably turn him to ridicule. But it is not proper to break in upon an inquisitive temper, that is of use to him in the way of life which he proposes to himself; to wit, the study of the law, and the endeavour to arrive at a faculty in pleading. I have been very careful to kill in him any pretensions to follow men already eminent, any farther than as their success is an encouragement; but make it my endeavour to cherish, in the principal and first place, his eager pursuit of solid knowledge in his profession: for I think that clear conception will produce clear expression, and clear expression proper action. I never saw a man speak very well, where I could not apparently observe this; and it shall be a maxim with me till I see an instance to the contrary. When young

Digitized by Google

and unexperienced men take any particular person for their pattern, they are apt to imitate them in such things, to which their want of knowledge makes them attribute success, and not to the real causes of it. Thus one may have an air, which proceeds from a just sufficiency and knowledge of the matter before him, which may naturally produce some motion of his head and body, which might become the bench better than the bar. How painfully wrong would this be in a youth at his first appearance, when it is not well even for the serjeant of the greatest weight and dignity! But I will, at this time, with an hint only of his way of life, leave Mr. William at his study in the Temple.

The youngest son, Mr. John, is now in the twentieth year of his age, and has had the good fortune and honour to be chosen last election Fellow of All-Souls college in Oxford. He is very graceful in his person; has height, strength, vigour, and a certain cheerfulness and serenity that creates a sort of love, which people at first sight observe is ripening into esteem. He has a sublime vein in poetry, and a warm manner in recommending, either in speech or writing, whatever he has earnestly at heart. This excellent young man has devoted himself to the service of his Creator, and with an aptitude to every agreeable quality, and every happy talent, that could make a man shine in a court or command in a camp, he is resolved to go into holy orders. He is inspired with a true sense of that function, when chosen from a regard to the interests of piety and virtue, and a scorn of whatever men call great in a transitory being, when it comes in competition with what is unchangeable and eternal. Whatever men would undertake from a passion to glory, whatever they would do for the service of their country, this youth has a mind prepared to atchieve for the salvation of souls. What gives me great hopes that he will one day make an

Digitized by Google

extraordinary figure in the christian world, is, that his invention, his memory, judgment and imagination, are always employed in this one view: and I do not doubt but in future precautions to present the youth of this age with more agreeable narrations, compiled by this young man on the subject of heroic piety, than any they can meet with in the legends of love and honour.

## No. XIV. FRIDAY, MARCH 27.

Nec scit, qua sit iter, nec si sciat imperet..... OVID.

.....Nor did he know
Which way to turn the reins, or where to go;
Nor would the horses, had he known, obey. ADDISON.

*To the Guardian.*

SIR,

'YOU having in your first paper declared, among 'other things, that you will publish whatever you 'think may conduce to the advancement of the con- 'versation of gentlemen, I cannot but hope you will 'give my young masters, when I have told you their 'age, condition, and how they lead their lives, and 'who, though I say it, are as docile as any youths in 'Europe, a lesson which they very much want, to re- 'strain them from the infection of bad company, and 'squandering away their time in idle and unworthy 'pursuits. A word from you I am very well assur- 'ed, will prevail more with them than any remon- 'strance they will meet with at home. The eldest is 'now about seventeen years of age, and the younger



Digitized by Google

'fifteen, born of noble parentage, and to plentiful for-
'tunes. They have a very good father and mother,
'and also a governor; but come very seldom (ex-
'cept against their wills) in the sight of any of them.
'That which I observe they have most relish to, is
'horses and cock-fighting, which they too well un-
'derstand, being almost positive at first sight to tell
'you which horse will win the match, and which cock
'the battle; and if you are of another opinion, will
'lay you what you please on their own; and it is odds
'but you lose. What I fear to be the greatest pre-
'judice to them, is their keeping much closer to
'their horses' heels than their books, and conversing
'more with their stable-men and lackies, than with
'their relations and gentlemen: and I apprehend,
'are at this time better skilled how to hold the reins
'and drive a coach, than to translate a verse in Vir-
'gil or Horace. For the other day, taking a walk
'abroad, they met accidentally in the fields with two
'young ladies, whose conversation they were very
'much pleased with; and being desirous to ingra-
'tiate themselves further into their favour, prevailed
'with them though they had never seen them before
'in their lives, to take the air in a coach of their fa-
'ther's, which waited for them at the end of Gray's
'Inn-Lane. The youths ran with the wings of love,
'and ordered the coachman to wait at the town's end
'till they came back. One of our young gentlemen
'got up before, and the other behind, to act the parts
'they had long, by the direction and example of their
'comrades, taken much pains to qualify themselves
'for, and so galloped off. What these mean enter-
'tainments will end in, it is impossible to foresee;
'but a precaution upon that subject might prevent
'very great calamities in a very worthy family, who

Digitized by Google

'take in your papers, and might perhaps be alarmed 'at what you lay before them upon this subject.

'I am, Sir,

'Your most humble servant,

'T. S.'

*To the Guardian.*

'SIR,

'I WRIT to you on the 21st of this month, which you did not think fit to take notice of. It gives me the greater trouble that you did not, because I am confident the father of the young lads, whom I mentioned, would have considered how far what was said in my letter concerning himself; upon which it is now too late to reflect. His ingenious son, the coachman, aged seventeen years, has since that time ran away with and married one of the girls I spoke of in my last. The manner of carrying on the intrigue, as I have picked it out of the younger brother, who is almost sixteen, still a bachelor, was as follows: One of the young women whom they met in the fields, seemed very much taken with my master, the elder son; and was prevailed with to go into a cake-house, not far off the town. The girl, it seems, acted her part so well as to enamour the boy, and make him inquisitive into her place of abode, with all other questions which were necessary toward further intimacy. The matter was so managed, that the lad was led to believe that there was no possibility of conversing with her, by reason of a very severe mother, but by the utmost caution. What, it seems, made the mother, forsooth, the more suspicious was, that because the men said her daughter was pretty, somebody or other would persuade her to marry while she was yet too young to know how to govern a family. By what I can learn, from pretences as shallow as this, she appeared so far from having a design upon her lover,

Digitized by Google

that it seemed impracticable to him to get her, except it were carried on with much secrecy and skill. Many were the interviews these lovers had in four-and-twenty hours time: for it was managed by the mother that he should run in-and-out, as unobserved by her, and the girl be called in every other instant into the next room, and rated (that she could not stay in a place) in his hearing. The young gentleman was at last so much in love, as to be thought by the daughter engaged far enough to put it to the venture that he could not live without her. It was now time for the mother to appear, who surprised the lovers together in private, and banished the youth her house. What is not in the power of love! The charioteer, attended by his faithful friend, the younger brother, got out the other morning a little earlier than ordinary, and having made a sudden friendship with a lad of their own age by the force of ten shillings, who drove an hackney-coach, the elder brother took his post on the coach-box, where he could act with a great deal of skill and dexterity, and waited at the corner of the street where his mistress lived, in hopes of carrying her off under that disguise. The whole day was spent in expectation of an opportunity; but in many parts of it he had kind looks from a distant window, which was answered by a brandish of his whip, and a compass taken to drive round, and shew his activity and readiness to convey her where she should command him. Upon the approach of the evening, a note was thrown into his coach by a porter, to acquaint him that his mistress and her mother should take coach exactly at seven o'clock; but that the mother was to be set down, and the daughter to go further, and call again. The happy minute came at last, when our hack had the happiness to take in his expected fair, attended by her mother and the young

Digitized by Google

lady with whom he had first met her. The mother was set down in the Strand, and her daughter ordered to call on her when she came from her cousin's, an hour afterwards. The mother was not so unskilful as not to have instructed her daughter whom to send for, and how to behave herself when her lover should urge her consent. We yet know no further particulars, but that my young master was married that night at Knightsbridge, in the presence of his brother, and two or three other persons; and that just before the ceremony, he took his brother aside, and asked him to marry the other young woman. Now, Sir, I will not harangue upon this adventure, but only observe, that if the education of this compound creature had been more careful as to his rational part, the animal life in him had not, perhaps, been so forward, but he might have waited longer before he was a husband. However, as the whole town will in a day or two know the names, persons, and other circumstances, I think this properly lies before your guardianship to consider for the admonition of others; but my young master's fate is irrevocable.

'I am, Sir,

'Your most humble servant.'



Digitized by Google

## No. XV. SATURDAY, MARCH 24

..... sibi quivis
Speret idem, sudet multum, frustraque laboret,
Ausus idem ..... Hor.

All men will try, and hope to write as well,
And (not without much pains) be undeceiv'd.
ROSCOMMON.

I CAME yesterday into the parlour, where I found Mrs. Cornelia, my lady's third daughter, all alone, reading a paper, which, as I afterwards found, contained a copy of verses upon love and friendship. She, I believe, apprehended that I had glanced my eye upon the paper, and, by the order and disposition of the lines, might distinguish that they were poetry; and therefore, with an innocent confusion in her face, she told me I might read them if I pleased, and so withdrew. By the hand, at first sight, I could not guess whether they came from a beau or a lady: but having put on my spectacles, and perused them carefully, I found, by some peculiar modes in spelling, and a certain negligence in grammar, that it was a female sonnet. I have since learned, that she hath a correspondent in the country who is as bookish as herself; that they write to one another by the names of Astrea and Dorinda, and are mightily admired for their easy lines. As I should be loth to have a poetess in our family, and yet am unwilling harshly to cross the bent of a young lady's genius, I chose rather to throw together some thoughts upon that kind of poetry which is distinguished by the name of Easy, than to risk the fame of Mrs. Cornelia's friend, by exposing her work to public view.

I have said, in a foregoing paper, that every thought which is agreeable to nature, and expressed in a language suitable to it, is written with ease: which I of-

Digitized by Google

fered in answer to those who ask for ease in all kinds of poetry; and it is so far true, as it states the notion of easy writing in general, as that is opposed to what is forced or affected. But as there is an easy mien and easy dress, peculiarly so called, so there is an easy sort of poetry. In order to write easily, it is necessary, in the first place, to think easily. Now, according to different subjects, men think differently; anger, fury, and the rough passions, awaken strong thoughts; glory, grandeur, power, raise great thoughts; love, melancholy, solitude, and whatevergently touches the soul, inspire easy thoughts.

Of the thoughts suggested by these gentle subjects, there are some which may be set off by style and ornament: others there are, which the more simply they are conceived, and the more clearly they are expressed, give the soul proportionably the more pleasing emotions. The figures of style added to them serve only to hide a beauty, however gracefully they are put on; and are thrown away like paint upon a fair complexion. But here not only liveliness of fancy is requisite to exhibit a great variety of images, but also niceness of judgment to cull out those which, without the advantage of foreign art, will shine by their own intrinsic beauty. By these means, whatsoever seems to demand labour being rejected, that only which appears to be easy and natural will come in; and so art will be hid by art, which is the perfection of easy writing.

I will suppose an author to be really possessed with the passion which he writes upon, and then we shall see how he would acquit himself. This I take to be the safest way to form a judgment of him: since if he be not truly moved, he must at least work up his imagination as near as possible to resemble reality. I choose to instance in love, which is observed to have produced the most finished perform-

Digitized by Google

ances in this kind. A lover will be full of sincerity, that he may be believed by his mistress, he will therefore think simply; he will express himself perspicuously, that he may not perplex her; he will therefore write unaffectedly. Deep reflections are made by a head undisturbed; and points of wit and fancy are the work of a heart at ease. These two dangers then, into which poets are apt to run, are effectually removed out of the lover's way. The selecting proper circumstances, and placing them in agreeable lights, are the finest secrets of all poetry; but the recollection of little circumstances is the lover's sole meditation; and relating them pleasantly, the business of his life. Accordingly we find that the most celebrated authors of this rank excel in love verses. Out of ten thousand instances I shall name one, which I think the most delicate and tender I ever saw.

> To myself I sigh often, without knowing why;
> And when absent from Phillis, methinks I could die.

A man, who hath ever been in love, will be touched at the reading of these lines; and every one, who now feels that passion, actually feels that they are true.

From what I have advanced, it appears how difficult it is to write easily. But when easy writings fall into the hand of an ordinary reader, they appear to him so natural and unlaboured, that he immediately resolves to write, and fancies that all he hath to do is to take no pains. Thus he thinks indeed simply; but the thoughts, not being chosen with judgment, are not beautiful; he, it is true, expresses himself plainly, but flatly withal. Again: If a man of vivacity takes it in his head to write this way, what self-denial must he undergo, when bright points

Digitized by Google

of wit occur to his fancy! How difficult will he find it to reject florid phrases, and pretty embellishments of style! So true it is, that simplicity of all things is the hardest to be copied; and ease to be acquired with the greatest labour. Our family knows very well how ill Lady Flame looked, when she imitated Mrs. Jane in a plain black suit. And, I remember, when Frank Courtly was saying the other day, that any man might write easy, I only asked him, If he thought it possible that Squire Hawthorn should ever come into a room as he did? He made me a very handsome bow, and answered with a smile, 'Mr. Ironside, you have convinced me.'

I shall conclude this paper by observing, that Pastoral Poetry, which is the most considerable kind of easy writing, have the oftenest been attempted with ill success of any sort whatsoever. I shall therefore, in a little time, communicate my thoughts upon that subject to the public.

## No. XVI. MONDAY, MARCH 30.

..... .... Ne forte pudori
Sit tibi musa lyræ solers, et cantor Apollo. HOR.

Blush not to patronize the muse's skill.

TWO mornings ago a gentleman came in to my Lady Lizard's tea-table, who is distinguished in town by the good taste he is known to have in polite writings, especially such as relate to love and gallantry. The figure of the man had something odd and grotesque in it, though his air and manner were

Digitized by Google

genteel and easy, and his wit agreeable. The ladies, in compliance to him, turned the discourse to poetry. This soon gave him an occasion of producing two new songs to the company; which, he said, he would venture to recommend as complete performances. The first, continued he, is by a gentleman of an unrivalled reputation in every kind of writing; and the second by a lady, who does me the honour to be in love with me, because I am not handsome. Mrs. Annabella upon this (who never lets slip an occasion of doing sprightly things) gives a twitch to the paper with a finger and a thumb, and snatches it out of the gentleman's hands. Then casting her eye over it with a seeming impatience, she read us the songs; and in a very obliging manner, desired the gentleman would let her have a copy of them, together with his judgment upon songs in general: that I may be able, said she, to judge of gallantries of this nature, if ever it should be my fortune to have a poetical lover. The gentleman complied; and accordingly Mrs. Annabella the very next morning, when she was at her toilet, had the following packet delivered to her by a spruce valet-de-chambre:

*The first Song.*

On Belvidera's bosom lying,
  Wishing, panting, sighing, dying,
The cold regardless maid to move,
  With unavailing pray'rs I sue:
" You first have taught me how to love,
  " Ah teach me to be happy too!

But she, alas! unkindly wise,
  To all my sighs and tears replies,
" 'Tis ev'ry prudent maid's concern
  " Her lover's fondness to improve;
" If to be happy you shall learn,
  " You quickly would forget to love."

Digitized by Google

*The Second Song.*

Boast not, mistaken swain, thy art
To please my partial eyes;
The charms that have subdu'd my heart,
Another may despise.

Thy face is to my humour made;
Another it may fright:
Perhaps, by some fond whim betray'd,
In oddness I delight.

Vain youth, to your confusion know,
'Tis to my love's excess
You all your fancy'd beauties owe,
Which fade as that grows less.

For your own sake, if not for mine,
You should preserve my fire:
Since you, my swain, no more will shine
When I no more admire.

By me, indeed, you are allow'd
The wonder of your kind;
But be not of my judgment proud,
Whom love has render'd blind.

---

*To Mrs. Annabella Lizard.*

'Madam,

'TO let you see how absolute your commands are over me, and to convince you of the good opinion I have of your good sense, I shall, without any preamble of compliments, give you my thoughts upon song-writing, in the same order as they have occurred to me. Only allow me, in my own defence, to say, that I do not remember ever to have met with any piece of criticism upon this subject; so that if I err, or seem singular in my opinions, you will be more at liberty

Digitized by Google

to differ from them, since I do not pretend to support them by any authority.

'In all ages, and in every nation where poetry has been in fashion, the tribe of sonneteers hath been very numerous. Every pert young fellow that has a moving fancy, and the least jingle of verse in his head sets up for a writer of songs, and resolves to immortalize his bottle or his mistress. What a world of insipid productions in this kind have we been pestered with since the Revolution, to go no higher! This, no doubt, proceeds in a great measure from not forming a right judgment of the nature of these little compositions. It is true, they do not require an elevation of thought, nor any extraordinary capacity, nor an extensive knowledge; but then they demand great regularity, and the utmost nicety; an exact purity of style, with the most easy and flowing numbers; an elegant and unaffected turn of wit, with one uniform and simple design. Greater works cannot well be without some inequalities and oversights, and they are in them pardonable; but a song loses all its lustre if it be not polished with the greatest accuracy. The smallest blemish in it, like a flaw in a jewel, takes off the whole value of it. A song is, as it were, a little image in enamel, that requires all the nice touches of the pencil, a gloss and a smoothness, with those delicate finishing strokes, which would be superfluous and thrown away upon larger figures, where the strength and boldness of a masterly hand gives all the grace.

'Since you may have recourse to the French and English translations, you will not accuse me of pedantry, when I tell you that Sappho, Anacreon, and Horace in some of his shorter lyrics, are the completest models for little odes or sonnets. You will find them generally pursuing a single thought in their songs, which is driven to a point, without those

Digitized by Google

interruptions and deviations so frequent in the modern writers of this order. To do justice to the French, there is no living language that abounds so much in good songs. The genius of the people, and the idiom of their tongue, seem adapted to compositions of this sort. Our writers generally crowd into one song materials enough for several; and so they starve every thought, by endeavouring to nurse up more than one at a time. They give you a string of imperfect sonnets, instead of one finished piece, which is a fault Mr. Waller (whose beauties cannot be too much admired) sometimes falls into. But, of all our countrymen, none are more defective in their songs, through a redundancy of wit, than Dr. Donne and Mr. Cowley. In them, one point of wit flashes so fast upon another, that the reader's attention is dazzled by the continual sparkling of their imagination; you find a new design started almost in every line; and you come to the end without the satisfaction of seeing any one of them executed.

'A song should be conducted like an epigram; and the only difference between them is, that one does not require the lyric numbers, and is usually employed upon satirical occasions; whereas the business of the other, for the most part, is to express (as my Lord Roscommon translates it from Horace)

"Love's pleasing cares, and the free joys of wine."

'I shall conclude what I have to say upon this subject, by observing, that the French do very often confound the song and the epigram; and take the one reciprocally for the other. An instance of which I shall give you in a remarkable epigram which passes current abroad for an excellent song.



Digitized by Google

'Tu parles mal par tout de moi,
'Je dis du bien par tout de toi;
'Quel malheur est le notre?
'L'on ni croit ni l'un, ni l'autre.'

'For the satisfaction of such of your friends as may not understand the original, I shall venture to translate it after my fashion, so as to keep strictly to the turn of thought, at the expence of losing something in the poetry and versification.

'Thou speakest always ill of me;
'I speak always well of thee:
'But spite of all your noise and pother,
'The world believes not one nor t'other.

'Thus, Madam, I have endeavoured to comply with your commands; not out of vanity of erecting myself into a critic, but out of an earnest desire of being thought, upon all occasions,

'Your most obedient servant.'

Digitized by Google

## No. XVII. TUESDAY, MARCH 31.

.....Minimumque libidine peccant. JUV.

Lust is the smallest sin they own. DRYDEN.

IF it were possible to bear up against the force of ridicule, which fashion has brought upon people for acknowledging a veneration for the most sacred things, a man might say that the time we now are in* is set apart for humiliation; and all our actions should at present more particularly tend that way. I remember about thirty years ago, an eminent divine, who was also most exactly well-bred, told his congregation at Whitehall, that if they did not vouchsafe to give their lives a new turn, they must certainly go to a place which he did not think fit to name in that courtly audience. It is with me as with that gentleman: I would, if possible, represent the errors of life, especially those arising from what we call gallantry, in such a manner as the people of pleasure may read me. In this case I must not be rough to gentlemen and ladies, but speak of sin as a gentleman. It might not, perhaps, be amiss, if therefore I should call my present precaution, "A Criticism upon Fornication;" and by representing the unjust taste they have who affect that way of pleasure, bring a distaste upon it among all those who are judicious in their satisfactions. I will be bold then to lay it down for a rule, that he who follows this kind of gratification, gives up much greater delight in pursuing it than he can possibly enjoy from it. As to the common women and the stews, there is no one but will allow this assertion at first sight: but if it will appear, that they who deal with those of the sex who are less profligate, descend

* Lent.

Digitized by Google

to greater basenesses than if they frequented brothels, it should, methinks, bring this iniquity under some discountenance. The rake, who, without sense of character or decency, wallows and ranges, in common houses, is guilty no farther than of prostituting himself, and exposing his health to diseases; but the man of gallantry cannot pursue his pleasures without treachery to some man he ought to love, and making despicable the woman he admires. To live in a continual deceit; to reflect upon the dishonour you do some husband, father, or brother, who does not deserve this of you, and who you would destroy did you know they did the like towards you, are circumstances which pall the appetite, and give a man of any sense of honour very painful mortifications. What more need be said against a gentleman's delight, than that he himself thinks himself a base man in pursuing it? When it is thoroughly considered, he gives up his very being as a man of integrity who commences gallant. Let him or her who is guilty this way but weigh the matter a little, and the criminal will find that those whom they most esteemed are of a sudden become the most disagreeable companions; nay, their good qualities are grown odious and painful. It is said, people who have the plague have a delight in communicating the infection: in like manner, the sense of shame, which is never wholly overcome, inclines the guilty this way to contribute to the destruction of others. And women are pleased to introduce more women into the same condition, though they can have no other satisfaction from it, than that the infamy is shared among greater numbers; which they flatter themselves ease the burden of each particular person.

It is a most melancholy consideration, that for momentary sensations of joy, obtained by stealth, men are forced into a constraint of all their words and actions

Digitized by Google

in the general and ordinary occurrences of life. It is an impossibility in this case to be faithful to one person, without being false to all the rest of the world. The gay figures, in which poetical men of loose morals have placed this kind of stealth, are but feeble consolations, when a man is inclined to soliloquy or meditation upon his past life; flashes of wit can promote joy, but they cannot allay grief.

Disease, sickness, and misfortune, are what all men living are liable to; it is therefore ridiculous and mad to pursue, instead of shunning, what must add to our anguish under disease, sickness, or misfortune. It is possible there may be those whose bloods are too warm to admit of those compunctions: if there are such, I am sure they are laying up store for them: but I have better hopes of those who have not yet erased the impressions and advantages of a good education and fortune; they may be assured, "that whoever wholly gives themselves up to lust, will find it the least fault they are guilty of."

Irreconcileable hatred to those they have injured, mean shifts to cover their offences, envy and malice to the innocent, and a general sacrifice of all that is good-natured or praiseworthy, when it interrupts them, will possess all their faculties, and make them utter strangers to the noble pleasures which flow from honour and virtue. Happy are they who, from the visitation of sickness, or any other accident, are awakened from a course which leads to an insensibility of the greatest enjoyments in human life.

A French author giving an account of a very agreeable man, in whose character he mingles good qualities and infirmities rather than vices or virtues, tells the following story:

'Our knight,' says he, 'was pretty much addicted to the most fashionable of all faults. He had a loose rogue for a lackey, not a little in his favour, though he



Digitized by Google

had no other name for him when he spoke of him but "the Rascal," or to him but "Sirrah." One morning when he was dressing, Sirrah, said he, be sure you bring home this evening a pretty wench. The fellow was a person of diligence and capacity, and had for some time addressed himself to a decayed old gentlewoman who had a young maiden to her daughter, beauteous as an angel, not yet sixteen years of age. The mother's extreme poverty and the insinuation of this artful lackey concerning the soft disposition and generosity of his master, made her consent to deliver up her daughter. But many were the entreaties and representations of the mother to gain her child's consent to an action, which she said she abhorred at the same time she exhorted her to it. But child, said she, can you see your mother die for hunger? The virgin argued no longer; but bursting into tears, said she would go any-where. The lackey conveyed her with great obsequiousness and secrecy to his master's lodging, and placed her in a commodious apartment till he came home. The knight, who knew his man never failed of bringing in his prey, indulged his genius at a banquet, and was in high humour at an entertainment with ladies, expecting to be received in the evening by one as agreeable as the best of them. When he came home his lackey met him with a saucy and joyful familiarity, crying out, She is as handsome as an angel (for there is no other simile on these occasions) but the tender fool has wept till her eyes are swelled and bloated; for she is a maid and a gentlewoman. With that he conducted his master to the room where she was, and retired. The knight, when he saw her bathed in tears, said, in some surprise, Do not you know, young woman, why you are brought hither? The unhappy maid fell on her knees, and with many interruptions of sighs and tears, said to him, I know, alas! too well why I am brought hither: my mother, to get bread

Digitized by Google

for her and myself, has sent me to do what you pleased; but would it please Heaven I could die, before I am added to the number of those miserable wretches who live without honour! With this reflection she wept anew, and beat her bosom. The knight stepping back from her, said, I am not so abandoned as to hurt your innocence against your will.

'The novelty of the accident surprised him into virtue; and covering the young maid with a cloke, he led her to a relation's house, to whose care he recommended her for that night. The next morning he sent for her mother, and asked her if her daughter was a maid? The mother assured him, that when she delivered her to his servent, she was a stranger to man. Are not you then, replied the knight, a wicked woman to contrive the debauchery of your own child? She held down her face with fear and shame, and in her confusion uttered some broken words concerning her poverty. Far be it, said the gentleman, that you should relieve yourself from want by a much greater evil. Your daughter is a fine young creature; do you know of none that ever spoke of her for a wife? The mother answered, There is an honest man in our neighbourhood that loves her, who has often said he would marry her with two hundred pounds. The knight ordered his man to reckon out that sum, with an addition of fifty to buy the bride clothes, and fifty more as a help to her mother.'

I appeal to all the gallants in the town, whether possessing all the beauties in Great Britain could give half the pleasure as this young gentleman had in the reflection of having relieved a miserable parent from guilt and poverty, an innocent virgin from public shame, and bestowing a virtuous wife upon an honest man.

Though all men who are guilty this way have not fortunes or opportunities for making such atonements for their vices, yet all men may do what is certainly

Digitized by Google

in their power at this season. For my own part, I do not care how ridiculous the mention of it may be, provided I hear it has any good consequence upon the wretched, that I recommend the most abandoned and miserable of mankind to the charity of all in prosperous conditions under the same guilt with those wretches. The Lock-hospital, in Kent-street, Southwark, for men; that in Kingsland for women, is a receptacle for all sufferers mangled by this iniquity. Penitents should, in their own hearts, take upon them all the shame and sorrow they have escaped; and it would become them to make oblation for their crimes, by charity to those upon whom vice appears in that utmost misery and deformity, which they themselves are free from by their better fortune, rather than greater innocence. It would quicken our compassion in this case, if we considered there may be objects there who would now move horror and loathing, that we have once embraced with transport: and as we are men of honour (for I must not speak as we are Christians) let us not desert our friends for the loss of their noses.

Digitized by Google

## No. XVIII. WEDNESDAY, APRIL 1.

.....Animæque capaces
Mortis ..... LUCAN.

Souls, undismay'd by death.

THE prospect of death is so gloomy and dismal, that if it were constantly before our eyes, it would embitter all the sweets of life. The gracious Author of our being hath therefore so formed us, that we are capable of many pleasing sensations and reflections, and meet with so many amusements and solicitudes, as divert our thoughts from dwelling upon an evil which, by reason of its seeming distance, makes but languid impressions upon the mind. But how distant soever the time of our death may be, since it is certain that we must die, it is necessary to allot some portion of our life to consider the end of it; and it is highly convenient to fix some stated times to meditate upon the final period of our existence here. The principle of self-love, as we are men, will make us enquire, what is like to become of us after our dissolution? And our conscience, as we are Christians, will inform us, that according to the good or evil of our actions here, we shall be translated to the mansions of eternal bliss or misery. When this is seriously weighed, we must think it madness to be unprepared against the black moment; but when we reflect, that perhaps that black moment may be to-night, how watchful ought we to be!

I was wonderfully affected with a discourse I had lately with a clergyman of my acquaintance upon this head, which was to this effect: 'The consideration,' said the good man, 'that my being is precarious, moved me many years ago to make a resolution, which I have diligently kept, and to which I owe the greatest sa-

Digitized by Google

tisfaction that a mortal man can enjoy. Every night before I address myself in private to my Creator, I lay my hand upon my heart, and ask myself, Whether if God should require my soul of me this night, I could hope for mercy from him? The bitter agonies I underwent in this my first acquaintance with myself were so far from throwing me into despair of that mercy which is over all God's works, that they rather proved motives to greater circumspection in my future conduct. The oftener I exercised myself in meditations of this kind, the less was my anxiety; and by making the thoughts of death familiar, what was at first so terrible and shocking, is become the sweetest of my enjoyments. These contemplations have indeed made me serious, but not sullen; nay, they are so far from having soured my temper, that as I have a mind perfectly composed, and a secret spring of joy in my heart, so my conversation is pleasant, and my countenance serene. I taste all the innocent satisfactions of life pure and sincere; I have no share in pleasures that leave a sting behind them, nor am I cheated with that kind of mirth, "in the midst of which there is heaviness."

Of all the professions of men, a soldier's chiefly should put him upon this religious vigilance. His duty exposes him to such hazards, that the evil which to men in other stations may seem far distant, to him is instant and ever before his eyes. The consideration, that what men in a martial life purchase is gained with danger and labour, and must perhaps be parted with very speedily, is the cause of much licence and riot. As moreover it is necessary to keep up the spirits of those who are to encounter the most terrible dangers, offences of this nature meet with great indulgence. But there is a courage better founded than this animal fury. The secret assurance that all is right within; that if he falls in battle, he will the more speedily be crowned with true glory,

Digitized by Google

will add strength to a warrior's arm, and intrepidity to his heart.

One of the most successful stratagems whereby Mahomet became formidable, was the assurance that impostor gave his votaries, That whoever was slain in battle should be immediately conveyed to that luxurious Paradise his wanton fancy had invented. The ancient Druids taught a doctrine which had the same effect, though with this difference from Mahomet's, That the souls of the slain should transmigrate into other bodies, and in them be rewarded according to the degrees of their merit. This is told by Lucan, with his usual spirit:

You teach that souls, from fleshy chains unbound
Seek not pale shades and Erebus profound,
But fleeting hence, to other regions stray,
Once more to meet with animated clay;
Hence death's gap (if men may trust the lore)
'Twixt lives behind and ages yet before.
A blest mistake! which Fate's dread pow'r disarms,
And spurs its vot'ries on to war's alarms;
Lavish of life, they rush with fierce delight
Amidst the legions, and provoke the fight,
O'ermatching death; and freely call away
That loan of life the gods are bound to pay.

Our gallant countryman, Sir Philip Sidney, was a noble example of courage and devotion. I am particularly pleased to find that he hath translated the whole book of Psalms into English verse. A friend of mine informs me, that he hath the manuscript by him, which is said in the title to have been done "By the most noble and virtuous Gentleman, Sir Philip Sidney, Knight." They having been never printed, I shall present the public with one of them, which my correspondent assures me he hath faithfully transcribed, and wherein I have taken the liberty only to alter one word.

Digitized by Google

## PSALM CXXXVII.

NIGH seated where the river flows,
That wat'reth Babel's thankful plain,
Which then our tears, in pearled rows,
Did help to water with the rain;
The thought of Sion bred such woes,
That though our harps we did retain,
Yet useless and untouched there,
On willows only hung they were.

Now while our harps were hanged so,
The men, whose captives then we lay,
Did on our griefs insulting go,
And more to grieve us thus did say:
You that of music make such show,
Come sing us now a Sion's lay:
Oh no! we have no voice nor hand
For such a song in such a land.

Though far I be, sweet Sion hill,
In foreign soil exil'd from thee,
Yet let my hand forget his skill
If ever thou forgotten be;
And let my tongue fast glewed still
Unto my roof, lie mute in me
If they neglect within me spring,
Or aught I do but Salem sing.

But thou, O Lord, shall not forget
To quit the pains of Edom's race,
Who causelesly, yet hotly set
Thy holy city to deface;
Did thus the bloody victors whet,
What time they enter'd first the place,
" Down, down with it at any hand;
" Make all a waste, let nothing stand.'

And Babylon, that didst us waste,
Thyself shalt one day wasted be;

Digitized by Google

And happy he, who what thou hast
Unto us done, shall do to thee;
Like bitterness shall make the taste,
Like woful objects make thee see;
Yea, happy who thy little ones
Shall take and dash against the stones.

## No. XIX. THURSDAY, APRIL 2.

Ne te semper inops agitet vexetque cupido;
Ne pavor, et rerum mediocriter utilium spes. HOR.

Lest avarice, still poor, disturb thine ease;
Or fear shou'd shake, or cares thy mind abuse,
Or ardent hope for things of little use. CREECH.

IT was prettily observed by somebody concerning the great vices, that there are three which give pleasure; as covetousness, gluttony, and lust: one which tastes of nothing but pain; as envy: the rest have a mixture of pleasure and pain; as anger and pride. But when a man considers the state of his own mind, about which every member of the christian world is supposed at this time to be employed, he will find that the best defence against vice is preserving the worthiest part of his own spirit pure from any great offence against it. There is a magnanimity which makes us look upon ourselves with disdain, after we have been betrayed by sudden desire, opportunity of gain, the absence of a person who excels us, the fault of a servant, or the ill-fortune of an adversary, into the gratification of lust, covetousness, envy, rage, or pride; when the more sublime part of



Digitized by Google

our souls is kept alive, and we have not repeated infirmities until they are become vicious habits.

The vice of covetousness is what enters deepest into the soul, of any other; and you may have seen men, otherwise the most agreeable creatures in the world, so seized with the desire of being richer, that they shall startle at indifferent things, and live in a continual guard and watch over themselves from a remote fear of expence. No pious man can be so circumspect in the care of his conscience, as the covetous man is in that of his pocket.

If a man would preserve his own spirit, and his natural approbation of higher and more worthy pursuits, he could never fall into this littleness but his mind would still be open to honour and virtue, in spite of infirmities and relapses. But what extremely discourages me in my precautions as a Guardian, is, that there is an universal defection from the admiration of virtue. Riches and outward splendor have taken up the place of it; and no man thinks he is mean if he is not poor. But alas! this despicable spirit debases our very being, and makes our passions take a new turn from their natural bent.

It was a cause of great sorrow and melancholy to me, some nights ago at a play, to see a crowd in the habits of the gentry of England, stupid to the noblest sentiments we have. The circumstance happened in the scene of distress betwixt Piercy and Anna Bullen. One of the centinels who stood on the stage, to prevent the disorders which the most unmannerly race of young men that ever were seen in any age frequently raise in public assemblies, upon Piercy's beseeching to be heard, burst into tears; upon which the greatest part of the audience fell into a loud and ignorant laughter; which others who were touched with the liberal compassion in the poor fellow, could hardly suppress by their clapping. But the man,

Digitized by Google

without the least confusion or shame in his countenance for what had happened, wiped away the tears, and was still intent upon the play. The distress still rising, the soldier was so much moved, that he was obliged to turn his face from the audience, to their no small merriment. Piercy had the gallantry to take notice of his honest heart; and, as I am told, gave him a crown to help him in his affliction. It is certain this poor fellow, in his humble condition, had such a lively compassion as a soul unwedded to the world; were it otherwise, gay lights and dresses, with appearances of people of fashion and wealth, to which his fortune could not be familiar, would have taken up all his attention and admiration.

It is every thing that is praiseworthy, as well as pure religion (according to a book too sacred for me to quote) "to visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world." Every step that a man makes beyond moderate and reasonable provision, is taking so much from the worthiness of his own spirit; and he that is entirely set upon making a fortune, is all that while undoing the man. He must grow deaf to the wretched, estrange himself from the agreeable, learn hardness of heart, disrelish every thing that is noble, and terminate all in his despicable self. Indulgence in any one immoderate desire or appetite engrosses the whole creature, and his life is sacrificed to that one desire or appetite; but how much otherwise is it with those that preserve alive in them something that adorns their condition, and shews the man, whether a prince or a beggar, above his fortune!

I have just now recorded a foot-soldier for the politest man in a British audience, from the force of nature, untainted with the singularity of an ill-applied education. A good spirit that is not abused, can add new glories to the highest state in the world, as well

Digitized by Google

as give beauties to the meanest. I shall exemplify this by inserting a prayer of Harry the Fourth of France, just before a battle, in which he obtained an entire victory.

"O Lord of Hosts, who canst see through the thickest veil and closest disguise; who viewest the bottom of my heart, and the deepest designs of my enemies; who hast in thy hands, as well as before thine eyes, all the events which concern human life, if thou knowest that my reign will promote thy glory and the safety of thy people; if thou knowest that I have no other ambition in my soul but to advance the honour of thy holy name and the good of this state, ...favour, O great God, the justice of my arms, and reduce all the rebels to acknowledge him whom thy sacred decrees, and the order of a lawful succession, have made their sovereign; but if thy good providence has ordered it otherwise, and thou seest that I should prove one of those kings whom thou givest in thine anger, take from me, O merciful God, my life and my crown; make me this day a sacrifice to thy will, let my death end the calamities of France; and let my blood be the last that is spilt in this quarrel."

The king uttered this generous prayer in a voice, and with a countenance, that inspired all who heard and beheld him with like magnanimity: then turning to the squadron, at the head of which he designed to charge, "My fellow-soldiers," said he, "as you run my fortune, so do I yours; your safety consists in keeping well your ranks; but if the heat of the action should force you to disorder, think of nothing but rallying again; if you lose the sight of your colours and standards, look round for the white plume in my beaver; you shall see it wherever you are, and it shall lead you to glory and to victory."

Digitized by Google

The magnanimity of this illustrious prince was supported by a firm reliance on Providence, which inspired him with a contempt of life, and an assurance of conquest. His generous scorn of royalty (but as it consisted with the service of God and good of his people) is an instance, that the mind of man, when it is well disposed, is always above its condition, even though it be that of a monarch.

## No. XX. FRIDAY, APRIL 3.

..... Minuti
Semper et infirmi est animi exiguique voluptas
Ultio ..... Juv.

..... Revenge; which still we find
The weakest frailty of a feeble mind. Creech.

ALL gallantry and fashion, one would imagine, should rise out of the religion and laws of that nation wherein they prevail; but alas! in this kingdom, gay characters, and those which lead in the pleasure and inclinations of the fashionable world, are such as are readiest to practise crimes the most abhorrent to nature, and contradictory to our faith. A christian and a gentleman are made inconsistent appellations of the same person: you are not to expect eternal life, if you do not forgive injuries; and your moral life is uncomfortable, if you are not ready to commit a murder in resentment for an affront: For good sense as well as religion is so utterly banished the world, that men glory in their very passions, and pursue trifles with the utmost vengeance; so little do they know that to



Digitized by Google

forgive is the most arduous pitch human nature can arrive at. A coward has often fought, a coward has often conquered; but 'a coward never forgave.' The power of doing that, flows from a strength of soul conscious of its own force; whence it draws a certain safety, which its enemy is not of consideration enough to interrupt; for it is peculiar in the make of a brave man to have his friends seem much above him, his enemies much below him.

Yet, though the neglect of our enemies may, so intense a forgiveness as the love of them is not to be in the least accounted for by the force of constitution, but is a more spiritual and refined moral, introduced by Him who died for those that persecuted him; yet very justly delivered to us, when we consider ourselves offenders, and to be forgiven on the reasonable terms of forgiving; for who can ask what he will not bestow? Especially when that gift is attended with a redemption from the cruelest slavery to the most acceptable freedom. For when the mind is in contemplation of revenge, all its thoughts must surely be tortured with the alternate pangs of rancour, envy, hatred, and indignation; and they who profess a sweet in the enjoyment of it, certainly never felt the consummate bliss of reconciliation. At such an instant the false ideas we received unravel, and the shyness, the distrust, the secret scorns, and all the base satisfactions men had in each other's faults and misfortunes, are dispelled, and their souls appear in their native whiteness, without the least streak of that malice or distate which sullied them: and perhaps those very actions, which (when we looked at them in the oblique glance with which hatred doth always see things) were horrid and odious; when observed with honest and open eyes, are beauteous and ornamental.

But if men are averse to us in the most violent degree, and we can never bring them to an amicable

Digitized by Google

temper, then indeed we are to exert an obstinate opposition to them; and never let the malice of our enemies have so effectual an advantage over us as to escape our good-will: For the neglected and despised tenets of religion are so generous, and in so transcendent and heroic a manner disposed for public good, that it is not in a man's power to avoid their influence; for the christian is as much inclined to your service when your enemy, as the moral man when your friend.

But the followers of a crucified Saviour must root out of their hearts all sense that there is any thing great and noble in pride or haughtiness of spirit; yet it will be very difficult to fix that idea in our souls, except we can think as worthily of ourselves, when we practise the contrary virtues; we must learn and be convinced, that there is something sublime and heroic in true meekness and humility, for they arise from a great, not a grovelling idea of things; for as certainly as pride proceeds from a mean and narrow view of the little advantages about a man's self, so meekness is founded on the extended contemplation of the place we bear in the universe; and a just observation how little, how empty, how wavering are our deepest resolves and counsels. And as (to a well taught mind) when you have said an haughty and proud man, you have spoke a narrow conception, little spirit, and despicable carriage; so when you have said a man is meek and humble, you have acquainted us that such a person has arrived at the hardest task in the world, an universal observation round him, to be quick to see his own faults, and other mens virtues, and at the height of pardoning every man sooner than himself; you have also given us to understand, that to treat him kindly, sincerely, and respectfully, is but a mere justice to him that is ready to do him the same offices. This temper of soul keeps us always awake

Digitized by Google

to a just sense of things, teaches us that we are as well akin to worms as to angels; and as nothing is above these, so nothing below those. It keeps our understanding tight about us, so that all things appear to us great or little, as they are in nature and the sight of Heaven; not as they are gilded or sullied by accident or fortune.

It were to be wished that all men of sense would think it worth their while to reflect upon the dignity of christian virtues, it would possibly enlarge their souls into such a contempt of fashion and prejudice have made honourable, that their duty, inclination, and honour would tend the same way, and make all their lives an uniform act of religion and virtue.

As to the great catastrophe of this day*, on which the Mediator of the world suffered the greatest indignities and death itself for the salvation of mankind, it would be worth gentlemens consideration, whether from His example it would not be proper to kill all inclinations to revenge; and examine whether it would not be expedient to receive new notions of what is great and honourable.

This is necessary against the day wherein He who died ignominiously for us "shall descend from Heaven to be our judge, in majesty and glory." How will the man who shall die by the sword of pride and wrath, and in contention with his brother, appear before Him, at "whose presence Nature shall be in an agony, and the great and glorious bodies of light be obscured; when the sun shall be darkened, the moon be turned into blood, and all the powers of heaven shaken; when the heavens themselves shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements dissolve with fervent heat; when the earth also, and all the works that are therein, shall be burnt up!"

* Good Friday.

Digitized by Google

What may justly damp in our minds the diabolical madness which prompts us to decide our petty animosities by the hazard of eternity, is, That in that one act the criminal does not only highly offend, but forces himself into the presence of his Judge: that is certainly his case who dies in a duel. I cannot but repeat it: he that dies in a duel knowingly offends God, and in that very action rushes into his offended presence. Is it possible for the heart of man to conceive a more terrible image than that of a departed spirit in this condition! Could we but suppose it has just left its body, and struck with the terrible reflection, That to avoid the laughter of fools and being the by-word of ideots, it has now precipitated itself into the den of demons and the howlings of eternal despair, how willingly now would it suffer the imputation of fear and cowardice to have one moment left not to tremble in vain!

The scriptures are full of pathetical and warm pictures of the condition of a happy or miserable futurity; and I am confident that the frequent reading of them would make the way to an happy eternity so agreeable and pleasant, that he who tries it will find the difficulties which he before suffered in shunning the allurements of vice, absorped in the pleasure he will take in the pursuit of virtue: and how happy must that mortal be who thinks himself in the favour of an Almighty, and can think of death as a thing which it is an infirmity not to desire!

Digitized by Google

## No. XXI. SATURDAY, APRIL 4.

..... .....Fungar inani.
Munere..... VIRG.

An empty office I'll discharge.

DOCTOR TILLOTSON, in his discourse concerning the "Danger of all Known Sin, both from the light of Nature of Revelation," after having given us the description of the Last-day out of Holy Writ, has this remarkable passage:

'I appeal to any man, whether this be not a representation of things very proper and suitable to that great day, wherein He who made the world shall come to judge it! And whether the wit of man ever devised any thing so awful and so agreeable to the majesty of God, and the solemn judgment of the world! The description which Virgil makes of the Elysian Fields and the Infernal Regions, how infinitely do they fall short of the majesty of the Holy Scripture, and the description there made of Heaven and Hell, and of the great and terrible day of the Lord! so that in comparison they are childish and trifling; and yet perhaps he had the most regular and most governed imagination of any man that ever lived, and observed the greatest decorum in his characters and descriptions. "But who can declare the great things of God but he to whom God shall reveal them!"

This observation was worthy a most polite man, and ought to be of authority with all who are such, so far as to examine whether he spoke that as a man of a just taste and judgment, or advanced it merely for the service of his doctrine as a clergyman.

I am very confident, whoever reads the Gospels with an heart as much prepared in favour of them as when

Digitized by Google

he sits down to Virgil or Homer, will find no passage there which is not told with more natural force than any episode in either of those wits which were the chief of mere mankind.

The last thing I read was the xxivth chapter of St. Luke; which gives an account of the manner in which our blessed Saviour, after his resurrection, joined with two disciples on the way to Emmaus as an ordinary traveller, and took the privilege as such to enquire of them what occasioned a sadness he observed in their countenances; or whether it was from any public cause? Their wonder that any man so near Jerusalem should be a stranger to what had passed there; their acknowledgment to one they met accidentally that they had believed in this prophet; and that now, the third day after his death, they were in doubt as to their pleasing hope which occasioned the heaviness he took notice of, are all represented in a style which men of letters call "the great and noble simplicity." The attention of the disciples when he expounded the scriptures concerning himself, his offering to take his leave of them, their fondness of his stay, and the manifestation of the great Guest whom they had entertained while he was yet at meat with them, are all accidents which wonderfully please the imagination of a christian reader; and give to him something of that touch of mind which the brethren felt when they said one to another, "Did not our hearts burn within us while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the scriptures?"

I am very far from pretending to treat these matters as they deserve; but I hope those gentlemen who are qualified to it, and called to it, will forgive me, and consider that I speak as a mere secular man, impartially considering the effect which the sacred writings have upon the soul of an intelligent reader; and it is some argument, that a thing is the immediate work

Digitized by Google

of God when it so infinitely transcends all the labours of man. When I look upon Raphael's picture of our Saviour appearing to his disciples after his resurrection, I cannot but think the just disposition of that piece has in it the force of many volumes on the subject. The evangelists are easily distinguished from the rest, by a passionate zeal and love which the painter has thrown in their faces; the huddle group of those who stand most distant, are admirable representations of men abashed with their late unbelief and hardness of heart. And such endeavours as this of Raphael, and of all men not called to the altar, are collateral helps not to be despised by the ministers of the gospel.

It is with this view that I presume upon subjects of this kind; and men may take up this paper and be catched by an admonition under the disguise of a diversion.

All the arts and sciences ought to be employed in one confederacy against the prevailing torrent of vice and impiety; and it will be no small step in the progress of religion, if it is as evident as it ought to be, that he wants the best taste and best sense a man can have, who is cold to the "beauty of holiness."

As for my part, when I have happened to attend the corpse of a friend to his interment, and have seen a graceful man at the entrance of a churchyard, who became the dignity of his function, and assumed an authority which is natural to truth, pronounce, "I am the resurrection and the life; he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live; and whosoever liveth and believeth in me, shall never die;" I say, upon such an occasion, the retrospect upon past actions between the deceased whom I followed and myself, together with the many little circumstances that strike upon the soul, and alternately give grief and consolation, have vanished like a dream; and I have

Digitized by Google

been relieved as by a voice from heaven, when the solemnity has proceeded; and after a long pause I again heard the servant of God utter, "I know that my Redeemer liveth, and that he shall stand at the latter day upon the earth; and though worms destroy this body, yet in my flesh shall I see God; whom I shall see for myself, and my eyes shall behold, and not another;" how have I been raised above this world, and all its regards, and how well prepared to receive the next sentence which the holy man has spoken! "We brought nothing into this world, and it is certain we can carry nothing out; the Lord gave, and the Lord hath taken away, blessed be the name of the Lord!"

There are, I know, men of heavy temper without genius, who can read these expressions of scripture with as much indifference as they do the rest of these loose papers: however, I will not despair to bring men of wit into a love and admiration of sacred writings; and, old as I am, I promise myself to see the day when it shall be as much in fashion among men of politeness to admire a rapture of St. Paul as any fine expression in Virgil or Horace; and to see a well-dressed young man produce an evangelist out of his pocket, and be no more out of countenance than if it were a classic printed by Elzevir.

It is a gratitude that ought to be paid to Providence by men of distinguished faculties, to praise and adore the Author of their being with a spirit suitable to those faculties, and rouse slower men by their words, actions, and writings to a participation of their transports and thanksgivings.



Digitized by Google

## No. XXII. MONDAY, APRIL 6.

Rura mihi et rigui placeant in vallibus amnes,
Flumina amem sylvasque inglorius... VIR.

My next desire is, void of care and strife,
To lead a soft, secure inglorious life;
A country cottage near a crystal flood,
A winding valley, and a lofty wood. DRYDEN.

PASTORAL Poetry not only amuses the fancy the most delightfully, but is likewise more indebted to it than any other sort whatsoever. It transports us into a kind of Fairy-land, where our ears are soothed with the melody of birds, bleating flocks, and purling streams; our eyes enchanted with flowery meadows and springing greens; we are laid under cool shades, and entertained with all the sweets and freshness of nature. It is a dream, it is a vision, which we wish may be real, and we believe that it is true.

Mrs. Cornelia Lizard's head was so far turned with these imaginations, when we were last in the country, that she lost her rest by listening to nightingales; she kept a pair of turtles cooing in her chamber, and had a tame lamb running after her up and down the house. I used all gentle methods to bring her to herself; as having had a design heretofore of turning shepherd myself when I read Virgil or Theocritus at Oxford. But as my age and experience have armed me against any temptation to the pastoral life, I can now with the greater safety consider it; and shall lay down such rules as those of my readers who have the aforesaid design, ought to observe, if they would follow the steps of the shepherdesses of ancient times.

In order to form a right judgment of pastoral poetry, it will be necessary to cast back our eyes on the

Digitized by Google

first ages of the world. For since that way of life is not now in being, we must enquire into the manner of it when it actually did exist. Before mankind was formed into large societies, or cities were built, and commerce established, the wealth of the world consisted chiefly in flocks and herds. The tending of these we find to have been the employment of the first princes, whose subjects were sheep and oxen, and their dominions the adjoining vales. As they lived in great affluence and ease, we may presume that they enjoyed such pleasures as that condition afforded, free and uninterrupted. Their manner of life gave them vigour of body and secured them from avarice, ambition, or envy; they could scarce have any anxieties or contentions where every one had more than he could tell what to do with. Love indeed might occasion some rivalships amongst them, because many lovers fix upon one object; for the loss of which they will be satisfied with no compensation. Otherwise it was a state of ease, innocence, and contentment; where plenty begot pleasure, and pleasure begot singing, and singing begot poetry, and poetry begot pleasure again.

Thus happy was the first race of men, but rude withal and uncultivated. For before they could make any considerable progress in arts and sciences, the tranquillity of the rural life was destroyed by turbulent and ambitious spirits; who, having built cities, raised armies, and studied policies of state, made vassals of the defenceless shepherds, and rendered that which was before easy and unrestrained, a mean, laborious, miserable condition. Hence, if we consider the pastoral period before learning, we shall find it unpolished; if after, we shall find it unpleasant.

The use that I would make of this short review of the country life shall be this:...An author that would amuse himself by writing Pastorals should form in

Digitized by Google

his fancy a rural scene of perfect ease and tranquillity, where innocence, simplicity, and joy abound. It is not enough that he writes about the country; he must give us what is agreeable in this scene, and hide what is wretched. It is indeed commonly affirmed, that truth well painted will certainly please the imagination; but it is sometimes convenient not to discover the whole truth, but that part which only is delightful. We must sometimes shew only half an image to the fancy; which if we display in a lively manner, the mind is so dexterously deluded that it doth not readily perceive that the other half is concealed. Thus, in writing Pastorals, let the tranquillity of that life appear full and plain, but hide the meanness of it; represent its simplicity as clear as you please, but cover its misery. I would not hereby be so understood as if I thought nothing that is irksome or unpleasant should have a place in these writings, I only mean that this state of life in general should be supposed agreeable. But as there is no condition exempt from anxiety, I will allow shepherds to be afflicted with such misfortunes as the loss of a favourite lamb, or a faithless mistress. He may, if you please, pick a thorn out of his foot, or vent his grief for losing the prize in dancing; but these being small torments, they recommend that state which only produces such trifling evils. Again, I would not seem so strict in my notions of innocence and simplicity as to deny the use of a little railing, or the liberty of stealing a kid or a sheep-hook. For these are likewise such petty enormities, that we must think the country happy where they are the greatest transgressions.

When a reader is placed in such a scene as I have described, and introduced into such company as I have chosen, he gives himself up to the pleasing delusion; and since every one doth not know how it comes to pass, I will venture to tell him why he is pleased.

Digitized by Google

The first reason is, because all mankind love ease. Though ambition and avarice employ most mens thoughts, they are such uneasy habits that we do not indulge them out of choice, but from some necessity, real or imaginary. We seek happiness, in which ease is the principal ingredient; and the end proposed in our most restless pursuits is tranquillity. We are therefore soothed and delighted with the representation of it, and fancy we partake of the pleasure.

A second reason is, our secret approbation of innocence and simplicity. Human nature is not so much depraved as to hinder us from respecting goodness in others, though we ourselves want it. This is the reason why we are so much charmed with the pretty prattle of children; and even the expressions of pleasure or uneasiness in some part of the brute creation. They are without artifice or malice; and we love truth too well to resist the charms of sincerity.

A third reason is our love of the country. Health, tranquillity, and pleasing objects are the growth of the country; and though men, for the general good of the world, are made to love populous cities, the country hath the greatest share in an uncorrupted heart. When we paint, describe, or any way indulge our fancy, the country is the scene which supplies us with the most lovely images. This state was that wherein God placed Adam when in Paradise; nor could all the fanciful wits of antiquity imagine any thing that could administer more exquisite delight in their Elysium.



Digitized by Google

## No. XXIII. TUESDAY, APRIL 7.

..... Extrema per illos
Justitia excedens terris vestigia fecit. VIRG.

From hence Astrea took her flight; and here
The prints of her departing steps appear. DRYDEN.

HAVING already conveyed my reader into the Fairy or Pastoral Land, and informed him what manner of life the inhabitants of that region lead, I shall, in this day's paper, give him some marks whereby he may discover whether he is imposed upon by those who pretend to be of that country: or, in other words, what are the characteristics of a true Arcadian.

From the foregoing account of the pastoral life, we may discover that simplicity is necessary in the character of shepherds. Their minds must be supposed so rude and uncultivated, that nothing but what is plain and unaffected can come from them. Nevertheless we are not obliged to represent them dull and stupid, since fine spirits were undoubtedly in the world before arts were invented to polish and adorn them. We may therefore introduce shepherds with good sense and even with wit, provided their manner of thinking be not too gallant or refined. For all men, both rude and polite, think and conceive things of the same way (truth being eternally the same to all) though they express them very differently. For here lies the difference: Men who, by long study and experience, have reduced their ideas to certain classes, and consider the general nature of things abstracted from particulars, express their thoughts after a more concise, lively, surprising manner. Those who have little experience, or cannot abstract, deliver their sentiments in plain descriptions by circumstances, and those ob-

Digitized by Google

servations which either strike upon the senses, or are the first motions of the mind. And though the former raises our admiration more, the latter gives more pleasure, and sooths us more naturally. Thus a courtly lover may say to his mistress,

> With thee for ever I in woods could rest,
> Where never human foot the ground hath prest;
> Thou, e'en from dungeons, darkness canst exclude,
> And from a desert banish solitude.

A shepherd will content himself to say the same thing more simply.

> Come, Rosalind, Oh! come, for without thee
> What pleasure can the country have for me!

Again. Since shepherds are not allowed to make deep reflections, the address required is so to relate an action, that the circumstances put together shall cause the reader to reflect. Thus, by one delicate circumstance, Corydon tells Alexis that he is the finest songster of the country:

> Of seven smooth joints a mellow pipe I have,
> Which with his dying breath Damœtas gave:
> And said, This, Corydon, I leave to thee;
> For only thou deserv'st it after me.

As in another pastoral writer, after the same manner a shepherd informs us how much his mistress likes him:

> As I to cool me bath'd one sultry day,
> Fond Lydia lurking in the sedges lay.
> The wanton laugh'd, and seemed in haste to fly;
> Yet often stopp'd, and often turn'd her eye.

If ever a reflection be pardonable in Pastorals, it is

Digitized by Google

where the thought is so obvious, that it seems to come easily to the mind, as in the following admirable improvement of Virgil and Theocritus:

> Fair is my flock, nor yet uncomely I,
> If liquid fountains flatter not. And why
> Should liquid fountains flatter us, yet show
> The bordering flow'rs less beauteous than they grow?

A second characteristic of a true shepherd is, simplicity of manners, or innocence. This is so obvious from what I have before advanced, that it would be but repetition to insist long upon it. I shall only remind the reader, that as the pastoral life is supposed to be where nature is not much depraved, sincerity and truth will generally run through it. Some slight transgressions for the sake of variety may be admitted, which in effect will only serve to set off the simplicity of it in general. I cannot better illustrate this rule than by the following example of a swain who found his mistress asleep:

> Once Delia slept on easy moss reclin'd,
> Her lovely limbs half-bare, and rude the wind:
> I smooth'd her coats, and stole a silent kiss;
> Condemn me, shepherds, if I did amiss.

A third sign of a swain is, that something of religion, and even superstition, is part of his character. For we find that those who have lived easy lives in the country, and contemplate the works of nature, live in the greatest awe of their Author. Nor doth this humour prevail less now than of old: our peasants as sincerely believe the tales of goblins and fairies, as the heathens those of fauns, nymphs, and satyrs. Hence we find the works of Virgil and Theocritus sprinkled with left-handed ravens, blasted oaks, witchcrafts, evil eyes, and the like. And I observe

Digitized by Google

with great pleasure, that our English author of the Pastorals I have quoted, hath practised this secret with admirable judgment.

I will yet add another mark, which may be observed very often in the abovenamed poets, which is agreeable to the character of shepherds, and nearly allied to superstition; I mean the use of proverbial sayings. I take the common similitudes in Pastoral to be of the proverbial order, which are so frequent, that it is needless, and would be tiresome to quote them. I shall only take notice upon this head, that it is a nice piece of art to raise a proverb above the vulgar style, and still keep it easy and unaffected. Thus the old wish, "God rest his soul," is finely turned:

Then gentle Sidney liv'd, the shepherd's friend:
Eternal blessings on his shade attend.

## No. XXIV. WEDNESDAY, APRIL 8.

..... Dicenda tacendaque calles? PERS.

..... Dost thou, so young,
Know when to speak, and when to hold thy tongue?
DRYDEN.

JACK LIZARD was about fifteen when he was first entered in the university; and being a youth of a great deal of fire, and a more than ordinary application to his studies, it gave his conversation a very particular turn. He had too much spirit to hold his tongue in company; but at the same time so little

Digitized by Google

acquainted with the world, that he did not know how to talk like other people.

After a year and a half's stay at the university, he came down among us to pass away a month or two in the country. The first night after his arrival, as we were at supper, we were all of us very much improved by Jack's table-talk. He told us, upon the appearance of a dish of wild fowl, that, according to the opinion of some natural philosophers, they might be lately come from the moon. Upon which the Sparkler bursting out into a laugh, he insulted her with several questions relating to the bigness and distance of the moon and stars; and after every interrogatory, would be winking upon me, and smiling at his sister's ignorance. Jack gained his point; for the mother was pleased, and all the servants stared at the learning of their young master. Jack was so encouraged at this success, that for the first week he dealt wholly in paradoxes. It was a common jest with him to pinch one of his sister's lap-dogs, and afterwards prove he could not feel it. When the girls were sorting a set of knots, he would demonstrate to them that all the ribbons were of the same colour; or rather, says Jack, of no colour at all. My Lady Lizard herself, though she was not a little pleased with her son's improvements, was one day almost angry with him; for having accidentally burnt her fingers as she was lighting the lamp for her tea-pot; in the midst of her anguish, Jack laid hold of the opportunity to instruct her that there was no such thing as heat in fire. In short, no day passed over our heads, in which Jack did not imagine he made the whole family wiser than they were before.

That part of his conversation which gave me the most pain, was what passed among those country gentlemen that came to visit us. On such occasions Jack usually took upon him to be the mouth of the com-

Digitized by Google

pany; and thinking himself obliged to be very merry, would entertain us with a great many odd sayings and absurdities of their college-cook. I found this fellow had made a very strong impression upon Jack's imagination; which he never considered was not the case of the rest of the company, until after many repeated trials he found that his stories seldom made any body laugh but himself.

I all this while looked upon Jack as a young tree shooting out into blossoms before its time; the redundancy of which, though it was a little unseasonable, seemed to foretel an uncommon fruitfulness.

In order to wear out the vein of pedantry which ran through his conversation, I took him out with me one evening, and first of all insinuated to him this rule, which I had myself learned from a very great author, "To think with the wise, but talk with the vulgar." Jack's good sense soon made him reflect that he had exposed himself to the laughter of the ignorant by a contrary behaviour; upon which he told me, that he would take care for the future to keep his notions to himself, and converse in the common-received sentiments of mankind. He at the same time desired me to give him any other rules of conversation which I thought might be for his improvement. I told him I would think of it; and accordingly, as I have a particular affection for the young man, I gave him the next morning the following rules in writing, which may perhaps have contributed to make him the agreeable man he now is.

The faculty of interchanging our thoughts with one another, or what we express by the word Conversation, has always been represented by moral writers as one of the noblest privileges of reason, and which more particularly sets mankind above the brute part of the creation.

Digitized by Google

Though nothing so much gains upon the affections as this extempore eloquence, which we have constantly occasion for, and are obliged to practise every day, we very rarely meet with any who excel in it.

The conversation of most men is disagreeable, not so much for want of wit and learning, as of good-breeding and discretion.

If you resolve to please, never speak to gratify any particular vanity or passion of your own, but always with a design either to divert or inform the company. A man who only aims at one of these, is always easy in his discourse. He is never out of humour at being interrupted; because he considers that those who hear him are the best judges whether what he was saying could either divert or inform them.

A modest person seldom fails to gain the good-will of those he converses with, because nobody envies a man who does not appear to be pleased with himself.

We should talk extremely little of ourselves. Indeed what can we say? It would be as imprudent to discover our faults, as ridiculous to count over our fancied virtues. Our private and domestic affairs are no less improper to be introduced in conversation. What does it concern the company how many horses you keep in your stables? Or whether your servant is most knave or fool?

A man may equally affront the company he is in by engrossing all the talk, or observing a contemptuous silence.

Before you tell a story, it may be generally not amiss to draw a short character, and give the company a true idea of the principal persons concerned in it: the beauty of most things consisting not so much in their being said or done, as in their being said or done by such a particular person, or on such a particular occasion.

Digitized by Google

Notwithstanding all the advantages of youth, few young people please in conversation. The reason is, That want of experience makes them positive, and what they say is rather with a design to please themselves than any one else.

It is certain that age itself shall make many things pass well enough, which would have been laughed at in the mouth of one much younger.

Nothing, however, is more insupportable to men of sense, than an empty formal man who speaks in proverbs, and decides all controversies with a short sentence. This piece of stupidity is the more insufferable, as it puts on the air of wisdom.

A prudent man will avoid talking much of any particular science, for which he is remarkably famous. There is not, methinks, an handsomer thing said of Mr. Cowley in his whole life, than that none but his intimate friends ever discovered he was a great poet by his discourse: besides the decency of this rule, it is certainly founded in good policy. A man who talks of any thing he is already famous for, has little to get, but a great deal to lose. I might add, that he who is sometimes silent on a subject where every one is satisfied he could speak well, will always be thought no less knowing in other matters, where perhaps he is wholly ignorant.

Women are frightened at the name of argument: and are sooner convinced by an happy turn, or witty expression, than by demonstration.

Whenever you commend, add your reasons for doing so; it is this which distinguishes the approbation of a man of sense from the flattery of sycophants, and admiration of fools.

Raillery is no longer agreeable than while the whole company is pleased with it. I would least of all be understood to except the person rallied.



Digitized by Google

Though good-humour, sense, and discretion can seldom fail to make a man agreeable, it may be no ill policy sometimes to prepare yourself in a particular manner for conversation, by looking a little further than your neighbours into whatever is become a reigning subject. If our armies are besieging a place of importance abroad, or our House of Commons debating a bill of consequence at home, you can hardly fail of being heard with pleasure, if you have nicely informed yourself of the strength, situation, and history of the first, or of the reasons for and against the latter. It will have the same effect if when any single person begins to make a noise in the world, you can learn some of the smallest accidents in his life or conversation; which, though they are too fine for the observation of the vulgar, give more satisfaction to men of sense (as they are the best openings to a real character) than the recital of his most glaring actions. I know but one ill consequence to be feared from this method; namely, that coming full charged into company, you should resolve to unload whether an handsome opportunity offers itself or no.

Though the asking of questions may plead for itself the specious names of modesty, and a desire of information, it affords little pleasure to the rest of the company who are not troubled with the same doubts; besides which, he who asks a question would do well to consider that he lies wholly at the mercy of another before he receives an answer.

Nothing is more silly than the pleasure some people take in what they call "speaking their minds." A man of this make will say a rude thing for the mere pleasure of saying it, when an opposite behaviour, full as innocent, might have preserved his friend, or made his fortune.

It is not impossible for a man to form to himself as exquisite a pleasure in complying with the humour

Digitized by Google

and sentiments of others, as of bringing others over to his own; since it is the certain sign of a superior genius, that can take and become whatever dress it pleases.

I shall only add, that besides what I have here said, there is something which can never be learned but in the company of the polite. The virtues of men are catching as well as their vices, and your own observations added to these, will soon discover what it is that commands attention in one man, and makes you tired and displeased with the discourse of another.

## No. XXV. THURSDAY, APRIL 9.

.....Quis tam Lucili fautor inepte est
Ut non hoc fateatur?..... HOR.

.....What friend of his*
So blindly partial, to deny me this? CREECH.

THE prevailing humour of crying up authors that have writ in the days of our forefathers, and of passing slightly over the merit of our contemporaries, is a grievance that men of a free and unprejudiced thought have complained of through all ages in their writings.

I went home last night full of these reflections from a coffee-house, where a great many excellent writings were arraigned, and as many very indifferent ones applauded, more (as it seemed to me) upon the account of their date than upon any intrinsic value or

* Of the poet Lucilius.

Digitized by Google

demerit. The conversation ended with great encomiums upon my Lord Verulam's History of Henry the VIIth. The company were unanimous in their approbation of it. I was too well acquainted with the traditional vogue of that book throughout the whole nation, to venture my thoughts upon it. Neither would I now offer my judgment upon that work to the public (so great a veneration have I for the memory of a man whose writings are the glory of our nation) but that the authority of so leading a name may perpetuate a vicious taste amongst us, and betray future Historians to copy after a model, which I cannot help thinking far from complete.

As to the fidelity of the History, I have nothing to say; to examine it impartially in that view would require much pains and leisure: but as to the composition of it, and sometimes the choice of matter, I am apt to believe it will appear a little faulty to an unprejudiced reader. A complete Historian should be endowed with the essential qualifications of a great Poet. His style must be majestic and grave, as well as simple and unaffected; his narration should be animated, short, and clear, and so as even to outrun the impatience of the reader, if possible. This can only be done by being very sparing and choice in words, by retrenching all cold and superfluous circumstances in an action, and by dwelling upon such alone as are material, and fit to delight or instruct a serious mind. This is what we find in the great models of antiquity, and in a more particular manner in Livy, whom it is impossible to read without the warmest emotions.

But my Lord Verulam, on the contrary, is ever, in the tedious style of declaimers, using two words for one; ever endeavouring to be witty, and as fond of out-of-the way similies as some of our old playwriters. He abounds in low phrases, beneath the

Digitized by Google

dignity of History, and often condescends to little conceits and quibbles. His political reflections are frequently false, and almost everywhere trivial and puerile. His whole manner of turning his thoughts is full of affectation and pedantry; and there appears throughout his whole work more the air of a recluse scholar than of a man versed in the world.

After passing so free a censure upon a book which for these hundred years and upwards has met with the most universal approbation, I am obliged in my own defence to transcribe some of the many passages I formerly collected for the use of my first charge, Sir Marmaduke Lizard. It would be endless, should I point out the frequent tautologies and circumlocutions that occur in every page, which do (as it were) rarify instead of condensing his thoughts and matter. It was in all probability, his application to the law that gave him a habit of being so wordy; of which I shall put down two or three examples.

'That all records, wherein there was any memory or mention of the King's attainder, should be defaced, cancelled, and taken off the file....Divers secret and nimble scouts and spies, &c. to learn, search, and discover all the circumstances and particulars....To assail, sap, and work into the constancy of Sir Robert Clifford.'

I leave the following passages to every one's consideration, without making any farther remarks upon them.

'He should be well enough able to scatter the Irish as a flight of birds, and rattle away this swarm of bees with their king...The rebels took their way towards York, &c. but their snow-ball did not gather as it went...So that (in a kind of mattacina of human fortune) he turned a broach that had worn a crown; whereas fortune doth not commonly bring in a comedy or farce after a tragedy...The queen was crown-



Digitized by Google

ed, &c. about two years after the marriage, like an old christening that had staid long for Godfathers.... Desirous to trouble the waters in Italy, that he might fish the better, casting the net not out of St. Peter's, but out of Borgia's bark...And therefore upon the first grain of incense that was sacrificed upon the altar of peace at Bulloign, Perkin was smoked away ....This was the end of this little cockatrice of a king, that was able to destroy those that did not espy him first....It was observed that the great tempest which drove Philip into England, blew down the Golden Eagle from the spire of St. Paul's; and in the fall, it fell upon a sign of the Black Eagle, which was in St. Paul's church-yard in the place where the school-house now standeth, and battered it, and broke it down: which was a strange stooping of a hawk upon a fowl,....The king began to find where his shoe did wring him...In whose bosom or budget most of Perkin's secrets were laid up....One might know afar off where the owl was, by the flight of birds....Bold men, and careless of fame, and that took toll of their master's grist....Empson and Dudley would have cut another chop out of him....Peter Hialas, some call him Elias; surely he was the forerunner of, &c....Lionel, bishop of Concordia, was sent as nuncio, &c. but notwithstanding he had a good ominous name to have made a peace, nothing followed....Taxing him for a greater taxer of his people....Not by proclamations, but by court fames, which commonly print better than printed proclamations....Sir Edward Poynings was enforced to make a wild chace upon the Wild Irish....In sparing of blood by the bleeding of so much treasure....And although his own case had both steel and parchment more than the other; that is to say, a conquest in the field, and an act of parliament .....That pope knowing that King Henry the Sixth was reputed in the world abroad but for a simple man,

Digitized by Google

was afraid it would but diminish the estimation of that kind of honour, if there were not a distance kept between innocents and saints.'

Not to trouble my reader with any more instances of the like nature, I must observe that the whole work is ill-conducted, and the story of Perkin Warbeck (which should have been only like an Episode in a poem) is spun out to near a third part of the book. The character of Henry the Seventh, at the end, is rather an abstract of his history than a character. It is tedious, and diversified with so many particulars as confound the resemblance, and make it almost impossible for the reader to form any distinct idea of the person. It is not thus the ancients drew their characters; but in a few just and bold strokes, gave you the distinguishing features of the mind (if I may be allowed the metaphor) in so distinct a manner, and in so strong a light, that you grew intimate with your man immediately, and knew him from an hundred.

After all, it must be considered in favour of my Lord Verulam, that he lived in an age wherein chaste and correct writing was not in fashion, and when pedantry was the mode, even at court: So that it is no wonder if the prevalent humour of the times bore down his genius, though superior in force perhaps to any of our countrymen that have either gone before or succeeded him.

Digitized by Google

## No. XXVI. FRIDAY, APRIL 10.

Non ego illam mihi dotem esse puto, quæ dos dicitur:
Sed pudicitiam et pudorem et sedatam cupidinem.
PLAUT.

A woman's true dowry, in my opinion, is virtue, modesty, and desires restrained; not that which is usually so called.

AN healthy old fellow that is not a fool, is the happiest creature living. It is at that time of life only that men enjoy their faculties with pleasure and satisfaction. It is then we have nothing to manage, as the phrase is; we speak the downright truth, and whether the rest of the world will give us the privilege or not, we have so little to ask of them, that we can take it. I shall be very free with the Women from this one consideration; and having nothing to desire of them, shall treat them as they stand in nature, and as they are adorned with virtue, and not as they are pleased to form and disguise themselves. A set of fops, from one generation to another, has made such a pother with "Bright eyes, the fair sex, the charms, the air," and something so incapable to be expressed but with a sigh, that the creatures have utterly gone out of their very being; and there are no Women in all the world. If they are not nymphs, shepherdesses, graces, or goddesses, they are to a woman, all of them, The Ladies. Get to a christening at any alley in the town, and at the meanest artificer's, and the word is, "Well, who takes care of the Ladies?" I have taken notice, that ever since the word Forsooth was banished for Madam, the word Woman has been discarded from Lady. And as there is now never a woman in England, I hope I may talk of Women without offence to the Ladies. What puts me in this

Digitized by Google

present disposition to tell them their own, is, that in the holy week I very civilly desired all delinquents in point of chastity to make some atonement for their freedoms, by bestowing a charity upon the miserable wretches who languish in the Lock-hospital. But I hear of very little done in that matter; and I am informed they are pleased, instead of taking notice of my precaution, to call me an ill bred old fellow, and say I do not understand the world. It is not, it seems, within the rules of good-breeding to tax the vices of people of quality; and the commandments were made for the vulgar. I am indeed informed of some oblations sent into the house; but they are all come from the servants of criminals of condition. A poor chambermaid has sent in ten shillings out of her hush-money, to expiate her guilt of being in her mistress's secret; but says she dare not ask her Ladyship for any thing; for she is not to suppose that she is locked up with a young gentleman, in the absence of her husband, three hours together, for any harm: but as my lady is a person of great sense, the girl does not know but that they were reading some good book together; but because she fears it may be otherwise, she has sent her ten shillings for the guilt of concealing it. We have a thimble from a country girl that owns she has had dreams of a fine gentleman who comes to their house, who gave her half a crown, and bid her have a care of the men in this town; but she thinks he does not mean what he says, and sends the thimble, because she does not hate him as she ought. The ten shillings, this thimble, and an occamy spoon from some other unknown poor sinner, are all the atonement which is made for the body of sin in London and Westminster. I have computed that there is one in every three hundred who is not chaste; and if that be a modest computation, how great a number

Digitized by Google

are those who make no account of my admonition. It might be expected one or two of the two hundred and ninety-nine honest, might, out of mere charity and compassion to iniquity, as it is a misfortune, have done something upon so good a time as that wherein they were solicited. But major Crabtree, a sour pot companion of mine, says, the two hundred ninety and-nine are one way or other as little virtuous as the three hundredth unchaste Woman,..I would say Lady It is certain, that we are infested with a parcel of jilflirts, who are not capable of being mothers of brave men; for the infant partakes of the temper and disposition of its mother. We see the unaccountable effects which sudden frights and longings have upon the offspring; and it is not to be doubted, but the ordinary way of thinking of the mother has its influence upon what she bears about her nine months. Thus from the want of care in this particular of choosing wives, you see men, after much care, labour, and study, surprised with prodigious starts of ill-nature and passion, that can be accounted for no otherwise, but from hence, that it grew upon them in embryo; and the man was determined surly, peevish, froward, sullen, or outrageous before he saw the light. The last time I was in a public place, I fell in love by proxy for Sir Harry Lizard. The young woman happens to be of quality: her father was a gentleman of as noble a disposition as any I ever met with. The widow her mother, under whose wing she loves to appear, and is proud of it, is a pattern to persons of condition. Good-sense, heightened and exerted with good breeding, is the parent's distinguishing character; and if we can get this young woman into our family, we shall think we have a much better purchase than others, who, without her good qualities, may bring into theirs the greatest accession of riches.

Digitized by Google

I sent Sir Harry by the last night's post the following letter on the subject:

Dear Sir Harry,

'UPON our last parting, and as I had just mounted the little roan I am so fond of, you called me back; and when I stooped to you, you squeezed me by the hand, and with allusion to some pleasant discourse we had a day or two before in the house, concerning the present mercantile way of contracting marriages, with a smile and a blush you bid me look upon some women for you, and send word how they went. I did not see one to my mind till the last opera before Easter. I assure you I have been as unquiet ever since as I wish you were till you had her: her height, her complexion, and every thing but her age, which is under twenty, are very much to my satisfaction: there is an ingenuous shame in her eyes, which is to the mind what the bloom of youth is to the body, neither implies that there are virtuous habits and accomplishments already attained by the possessor, but they certainly shew an unprejudiced capacity towards them. As to the circumstance of this young woman's age, I am reconciled to her want of years, because she pretends to nothing above them; you do not see in her the odious forwardness to I know not what, as in the assured countenances, naked bosoms, and confident glances of her contemporaries.

'I will vouch for her, that you will have her whole heart, if you can win it; she is in no familiarities with the fops, her fan has never been yet out of her own hand, and her brother's face is the only man's she ever looked in stedfastly.

'When I have gone thus far, and told you that I am very confident of her as to her virtue and education, I may speak a little freely to you as you are a young man. There is a dignity in the young lady's

Digitized by Google

beauty when it shall become her to receive your friends with a good air and affable countenance; when she is to represent that part of you, which you must delight in, the frank and cheerful reception of your friends, her beauty will do as much honour to your table, as it will give you pleasure in your bed.

'It is no small instance of felicity to have a woman, from whose behaviour your friends are more endeared to you; and for whose sake your children are as much valued as for your own.

'It is not for me to celebrate the lovely height of her forehead, the soft pulp of her lips, or to describe the amiable profile which her fine hair, cheeks, and neck made to the beholders that night, but shall leave them to your own observation when you come to town; which you may do at your leisure, and be time enough; for there are many in town richer than her whom I recommend.

'I am Sir,

'your most obedient and

'most humble servant,

'NESTOR IRONSIDE.'

Digitized by Google

## No. XXVII. SATURDAY, APRIL 11.

Multa putans, sortemque animo miseratus iniquam. VIRG.

Struck with compassion of so sad a state.

IN compassion to those gloomy mortals, who, by their unbelief, are rendered incapable of feeling those impressions of joy and hope which the celebration of the late glorious festival ‡ naturally leaves on the mind of a christian, I shall in this paper endeavour to evince that there are grounds to expect a Future State, without supposing in the reader any faith at all, not even the belief of a Deity. Let the most stedfast unbeliever open his eyes, and take a survey of the sensible world, and then say if there be not a connexion, and adjustment, and exact and constant order discoverable in all the parts of it. Whatever be the cause, the thing itself is evident to all our faculties. Look into the animal system, the passions, senses, and locomotive powers; is not the like contrivance and propriety observable in these too? Are they not fitted to certain ends? and are they not by nature directed to proper objects?

Is it possible then that the smallest bodies should, by a management superior to the wit of man, be disposed in the most excellent manner agreeable to their respective natures; and yet the spirits of Souls of men be neglected, or managed by such rules as fall short of man's understanding? Shall every other passion be rightly placed by nature, and shall that appetite of Immortality, natural to all mankind be alone misplaced, or designed to be frustrated? Shall the industrious application of the inferior animal powers

‡ Easter.



Digitized by Google

in the meanest vocations be answered by the ends we propose, and shall not the generous efforts of a virtuous mind be rewarded? In a word, shall the corporeal world be all order and harmony,...the intellectual, discord and confusion? He who is bigot enough to believe these things, must bid adieu to that natural rule, of "reasoning from analogy;" must run counter to that maxim of common sense, "that men ought to form their judgments of things unexperienced from what they have experienced."

If any thing looks like a recompense of calamitous virtue on this side the grave, it is either an assurance that thereby we obtain the favour and protection of Heaven, and shall, whatever befals us in this, in another life meet with a just return; or else that applause and reputation, which is thought to attend virtuous actions. The former of these, our free-thinkers, out of their singular wisdom and benevolence to mankind, endeavour to erase from the minds of men. The latter can never be justly disturbuted in thislife, where so many ill ections are reputable, and so many good actions disesteemed or misinterpreted; where subtle hypocrisy is placed in the most engaging light, and modest virtue lies concealed; where the heart and the soul are hid from the eyes of men, and the eyes of men are dimmed and vitiated. Plato's sense in relation to this point, is contained in his Georgics, where he introduces Socrates speaking after this manner:

'It was in the reign of Saturn provided by a law, which the gods have since continued down to this time, that they who had lived virtuously and piously upon earth, should after death enjoy a life full of happiness, in certain islands appointed for the habitation of the blessed: but that such as have lived wickedly should go into the receptacle of damned souls, named Tartarus; there to suffer the punishments they de-

Digitized by Google

served. But in all the reign of Saturn, and in the beginning of the reign of Jove, living judges were appointed, by whom each person was judged in his life-time in the same day on which he was to die. The consequence of which was, that they often passed wrong judgments. Pluto, therefore, who presided in Tartarus; and the guardians of the blessed islands, finding that on the other side many unfit persons were sent to their respective dominions, complained to Jove, who promised to redress the evil. He added, The reason of these unjust proceedings are, that men are judged in the body. Hence many conceal the blemishes and imperfections of their minds by beauty, birth, and riches; not to mention, that at the time of trial there are crowds of witnesses to attest their having lived well. These things mislead the judges, who being themselves also of the number of the living, are surrounded each with his own body, as with a veil thrown over his mind. For the future, therefore, it is my intention that men do not come on their trial until after death, when they shall appear before the judge, disrobed of all their corporeal ornaments. The judge himself too shall be a pure unveiled spirit, beholding the very soul, the naked soul of the party before him. With this view I have already constituted my sons, Minos and Rhadamanthus, judges, who are natives of Asia; and Æachus, a native of Europe. These, after death, shall hold their court in a certain meadow, from which there are two roads, leading the one to Tartarus, the other to the islands of the blessed.'

From this, as from numberless other passages of his writings, may be seen Plato's opinion of a Future State. A thing therefore, in regard to us, so comfortable, in itself so just and excellent; a thing so agreeable to the analogy of nature, and so universally credited by all orders and ranks of men, of all na-

Digitized by Google

tions and ages, what is it that should move a few men to reject? Surely there must be something of prejudice in the case. I appeal to the secret thoughts of a Free-thinker, if he does not argue within himself after this manner. The senses and faculties I enjoy at present are visibly designed to repair or preserve the body from the injuries it is liable to in its present circumstances. But in an eternal state, where no decays are to be repaired, no outward injuries to be fenced against, where there are no flesh and bones, nerves or blood-vessels, there will certainly be none of the senses: and that there should be a state of life without the senses is inconceivable.

But as this manner of reasoning proceeds from a poverty of imagination, and narrowness of soul in those that use it, I shall endeavour to remedy those defects, and open their views, by laying before them a case which, being naturally possible, may perhaps reconcile them to the belief of what is supernaturally revealed.

Let us suppose a person blind and deaf from his birth, who being grown to man's estate, is by the dead palsy, or some other cause, deprived of his feeling, tasting, and smelling, and at the same time has the impediment of his hearing removed, and the film taken from his eyes. What the five senses are to us, that the touch, taste, and smell were to him. And any otherwise of perception of a more refined and extensive nature, were to him as inconceivable, as to us those are which will one day be adapted to perceive those things which "eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither hath it entered into the heart of man to conceive." And it would be just as reasonable in him to conclude, that the loss of those three senses could not possibly be succeeded by any new inlets of perception, as in a modern Free-thinker to imagine there can be no state of life and perception

Digitized by Google

without the senses he enjoys at present. Let us further suppose the same person's eyes, at their first opening, to be struck with a great variety of the most gay and pleasing objects, and his ears with a melodious concert of vocal and instrumental music: behold him amazed, ravished, transported; and you have some distant representation, some feint and glimmering idea of the ecstatic state of the soul in that article in which she emerges from this sepulchre of flesh into life and immortality.

N. B. "It has been observed by the Christians, that a certain ingenious Foreigner, who has published many exemplary jests for the use of persons in the article of death, was very much out of humour in a late fit of sickness, until he was in a fair way of recovery."

## No. XXVIII. MONDAY, APRIL 18.

Ætas parentum pejor avis tulit,
Nos nequiores, mox daturos
Progeniem vitiosiorem. HOR.

Our fathers have been worse than theirs,
And we than ours; next age will see
A race more profligate than we. ROSCOMMON.

THEOCRITUS, Bion, and Moschus are the most famous among the Greek writers of Pastorals. The two latter of these are judged to be far short of Theocritus, whom I shall speak of more largely, because he rivals the greatest of all poets, even Virgil himself. He hath the advantage confessedly of the



Digitized by Google

Latin, in coming before him, and writing in a tongue more proper for Pastoral. The softness of the Doric dialect, which this poet is said to have improved beyond any who came before him, is what the ancient Roman writers owned their language could not approach. But besides this beauty, he seems to me to have had a soul more softly and tenderly inclined to this way of writing than Virgil, whose genius led him naturally to sublimity. It is true that the great Roman, by the niceness of his judgment, and great command of himself, has acquitted himself dextorously this way. But a penetrating judge will find there the seeds of that fire which burned afterwards so bright in the Georgics, and blazed out in the Æneid. I must not, however, dissemble that these bold strokes appear chiefly in those eclogues of Virgil which ought not to be numbered amongst his Pastorals, which are indeed generally thought to be all of the pastoral kind; but by the best judges are only called his select poems, as the word Eclogue originally means.

Those who will take the pains to consult Scaliger's comparison of these two poets, will find that Theocritus hath outdone him in those very passages which the critic hath produced in honour of Virgil. There is, in short, more innocence, simplicity, and whatever else hath been laid down as the distinguishing marks of Pastoral, in the Greek than the Roman; and all arguments, from the exactness, propriety, conciseness, and nobleness of Virgil, may very well be turned against him. There is indeed sometimes a grossness and clownishness in Theocritus, which Virgil, who borrowed his greatest beauties from him, hath avoided. I will however add, that Virgil, out of the excellence of genius only, hath come short of Theocritus; and had possibly excelled him, if in greater subjects he had not been born to excel all mankind.

Digitized by Google

The Italians were the first, amongst the moderns, that fell into Pastoral writing. It is observed, that the people of that nation are very profound and abstruse in their poetry as well as politics, fond of surprising conceits and far-fetched imaginations, and labour chiefly to say what was never said before. From persons of this character, how can we expect that air of simplicity and truth which hath been proved so essential to shepherds? There are two pastoral plays in this language, which they boast of as the most elegant performances in poetry that the latter ages have produced; the Aminta of Tasso, and Guarini's Pastor Fido. In these the names of the persons are indeed pastoral, and the Sylvan gods, the Dryads, and the Satyrs appointed with the equipage of antiquity; but neither the language, sentiments, passions, or designs, like those of the pretty triflers in Virgil and Theocritus. I shall produce an example out of each, which are commonly taken notice of, as patterns of the Italian way of thinking in Pastoral. Sylvia, in Tasso's poem, enters adorned with a garland of flowers, and views herself in a fountain with such self-admiration, that she breaks out into a speech to the flowers on her head, and tells them "she doth not wear them to adorn herself, but to make them ashamed." In the Pastor Fido, a shepherdess reasons after an abstruse philosophical manner about the violence of love, and expostulates with the gods, "for making laws so rigorous to restrain us, and at the same time giving us invincible desires." Whoever can bear these, may be assured he hath no taste for Pastoral.

When I am speaking of the Italians, it would be unpardonable to pass by Sannazarius. He hath changed the scene in this kind of poetry from woods and lawns, to the barren beach of boundless ocean: introduces sea-calves in the room of kids and lambs,

Digitized by Google

sea-mews for the lark and the linnet, and presents his mistress with oysters instead of fruits and flowers. How good soever his style and thoughts may be: yet who can pardon him for his arbitrary change of the sweet manners and pleasing objects of the country, for what in their own nature are uncomfortable and dreadful? I think he hath few or no followers; or if any, such as knew little of his beauties, and only copied his faults, and so are lost and forgotten.

The French are so far from thinking abstrusely, that they often seem not to think at all. It is all a run of numbers, common-place description of woods, floods, groves, loves, &c. Those who write the most accurately fall into the manner of their country; which is Gallantry. I cannot better illustrate what I would say of the French, than by the dress in which they make their shepherds appear in their pastoral interludes upon the stage, as I find it described by a celebrated author. 'The shepherds, saith he, are all embroidered, and acquit themselves in a ball better than our English dancing-masters. I have seen a couple of rivers appear in red-stockings; and Alpheus, instead of having his head covered with sedges and bull-rushes, making love in a fair full-bottomed periwig and a plume of feathers; but with a voice so full of shakes and quavers, that I should have thought the murmurs of a country brook the much more agreeable music.'

Digitized by Google

## No. XXIX. TUESDAY, APRIL 14.

Ride si sapis..... MART.

Laugh, if you are wise.

IN order to look into any person's temper, I generally make my first observation upon his laugh, whether he is easily moved, and what are the passages which throw him into that agreeable kind of convulsion. People are never so much unguarded as when they are pleased: and laughter being a visible symptom of some inward satisfaction, it is then, if ever we may believe the face. There is, perhaps, no better index to point us to the particularities of the mind than this, which is in itself one of the chief distinctions of our rationality. For, as Milton says,

.....Smiles from reason flow, to brutes deny'd;
And are of love the food.....

It may be remarked in general, under this head, that the Laugh of men of wit is for the most part but a faint constrained kind of half-laugh, as such persons are never without some diffidence about them; but that of fools is the most honest, natural, open laugh in the world.

I have often had thoughts of writing a treatise upon this faculty, wherein I would have laid down rules for the better regulation of it at the theatre. I would have criticised on the Laughs now in vogue, by which our comic writers might the better know how to transport an audience into this pleasing affection. I had set apart a chapter for a dissertation on the talents of some of our modern comedians; and as it was the manner of Plutarch to draw comparisons of

Digitized by Google

his heroes and orators, to set their actions and eloquence in a fairer light, so I would have made the parallel of Pinkethman, Norris, and Bullock; and so far shown their different methods of raising mirth, that any one should be able to distinguish whether the jest was the poet's or the actor's.

As the play-house affords us the most occasions of observing upon the behaviour of the face, it may be useful (for the direction of those who would be critics this way) to remark, that the virgin ladies usually dispose themselves in the front of the boxes, the young married women compose the second row, while the rear is generally made up of mothers of long standing, undesigning maids, and contented widows. Whoever will cast his eye upon them under this view, during the representation of a play, will find me so far in the right, that a double *entendre* strikes the first row into an affected gravity, or careless indolence, the second will venture at a smile, but the third take the conceit entirely, and express their mirth in a downright laugh.

When I descend to particulars, I find the reserved prude will relapse into a smile at the extravagant freedoms of the coquette; the coquette, in her turn, laughs at the starchness and awkward affectation of the prude; the man of letters is tickled with the vanity and ignorance of the fop; and the fop confesses his ridicule at the unpoliteness of the pedant.

I fancy we may range the several kinds of laughters under the following heads:

The Dimplers,
The Smilers,
The Laughers,
The Grinners,
The Horse-Laughers.

Digitized by Google

The Dimple is practised to give a grace to the features; and is frequently made a bait to entangle a gazing lover. This was called by the ancients the Chian Laugh.

The Smile is for the most part confined to the fair sex, and their male retinue. It expresses our satisfaction in a silent sort of approbation, doth not too much disorder the features, and is practised by lovers of the most delicate address. This tender motion of the physiognomy the ancients called the Ionic laugh.

The laugh among us is the common Risus of the ancients.

The Grin, by writers of antiquity, is called the Syncrusian; and was then, as it is at this time, made use of to display a beautiful set of teeth.

The Horse-laugh, or the Sardonic, is made use of with great success in all kinds of disputation. The proficients in this kind, by a well-timed laugh, will baffle the most solid argument. This, upon all occasions, supplies the want of reason; is always received with great applause in coffee-house disputes; and that side the laugh joins with, is generally observed to gain the better of his antagonist.

The prude has a wonderful esteem for the Chian laugh or Dimple; she looks upon all the other kinds of laughter as excesses of levity; and is never seen upon the most extravagant jests to disorder the countenance with the ruffle of a smile. Her lips are composed with a primness peculiar to her character, all her modesty seems collected into her face, and she but very rarely takes the freedom to sink her cheek into a Dimple.

The young widow is only a Chian for a time; her smiles are confined by decorum, and she is obliged to make her face sympathize with her habit: she looks demure by art, and by the strictest rules of decency

Digitized by Google

is never allowed the Smile until the first offer or advance towards her is over.

The effeminate fop, who by the long exercise of his countenance at the glass, hath reduced it to an exact discipline, may claim a place in this class. You see him upon any occasion, to give spirit to his discourse, and admire his own eloquence by a Dimple.

The Ionics are those Ladies that take a greater liberty with their features; yet even these may be said to smother a laugh, as the former to stifle a Smile.

The beau is an Ionic out of complaisance, and practices the Smile the better to sympathise with the fair. He will sometimes join in a laugh to humour the spleen of a lady, or applaud a piece of wit of his own; but always takes care to confine his mouth within the rules of good-breeding: he takes the laugh from the ladies, but is never guilty of so great an indecorum as to begin it.

The Ionic laugh is of universal use to men of power at their levees; and is esteemed by judicious place-hunters a more particular mark of distinction than the whisper. A young gentleman of my acquaintance valued himself upon his success, having obtained this favour after the attendance of three months only.

A judicious author some years since published a collection of sonnets, which he very successfully called "Laugh and be Fat; or, Pills to purge melancholy." I cannot sufficiently admire the facetious title of these volumes, and must censure the world of ingratitude, while they are so negligent in rewarding the jocose labours of my friend Mr. D'Urfey, who was so large a contributor to this treatise, and to whose humourous productions so many rural 'squires in the remotest parts of this island are obliged for the dignity and state which corpulency gives them. The story of the sick man's breaking an imposthume by a sudden fit of laughter, is too well known to need a recital. It is

Digitized by Google

my opinion, that the above pills would be extremely proper to be taken with asses milk; and mightily contribute towards the renewing and restoring decayed lungs. Democritus is generally represented to us as a man of the largest size; which we may attribute to his frequent exercise of his risible faculty. I remember Juvenal says of him,

'Perpetuo risu pulmonem agitare solebat.'

'He shook his sides with a perpetual laugh.'

That sort of man whom a late writer has called the Butt, is a great promoter of this healthful agitation, and is generally stocked with so much good-humour, as to strike in with the gaiety of conversation, though some innocent blunder of his own be the subject of the raillery.

I shall range all old amorous dotards under the denomination of Grinners. When a young blooming wench touches their fancy, by an endeavour to recal youth into their cheeks, they immediately overstrain their muscular features, and shrivel their countenance into this frightful merriment.

The wag is of the same kind, and by the same artifice labours to support his impotence of wit; but he very frequently calls in the Horse-laugh to his assistance.

There are Grinners of another kind, whom the ancients call Megarics; and some moderns have, not injudiciously, given them the name of the Sneerers. These always indulge their mirth at the expence of their friends; and all their ridicule consists in unseasonable ill-nature. I could wish these laughers would consider, that let them do what they can, there is no laughing away their own follies by laughing at other people's.



Digitized by Google

The mirth of the tea-table is for the most part Megaric, and in visits, the ladies themselves very seldom scruple the sacrificing a friendship to a laugh of this denomination.

The coquette hath a great deal of the Megaric in her; but in short, she is a proficient in laughter, and can run through the whole exercise of the features; she subdues the formal lover with the Dimple, accosts the fop with a Smile, joins with the wit in the downright Laugh; to vary the air of her countenance, frequently rallies with the Grin; and when she has ridiculed her lover quite out of his understanding, to complete his misfortunes, strikes him dumb with the Horse-laugh.

The Horse-laugh is a distinguishing characteristic of the rural hoyden; and it is observed to be the last symptoms of rusticity that forsakes her under the discipline of the boarding-school.

Punsters, I find, very much contribute towards the Sardonic; and the extremes of either wit or folly seldom fail of raising this noisy kind of applause. As the ancient physicians held the Sardonic laugh very beneficial to the lungs, I should, methinks, advise all my countrymen of consumptive and hectical constitutions, to associate with the most facetious punsters of the age. Persius hath very elegantly described a Sardonic laughter in the following line:

> Ingeminat tremulos naso crispante cachinnos.
>
> Redoubled peals of trembling laughter bursts,
> Convulsing every feature of the face.

Laughter is a vent of any sudden joy that strikes upon the mind, which being too volatile and strong, breaks out in this tremor of the voice. The poets make use of this metaphor when they would describe

Digitized by Google

nature in her richest dress; for beauty is never so lovely as when adorned with the Smile; and conversation never sits easier upon us than when we now and then discharge ourselves in a symphony of laughter: which may not improperly be called "The Chorus of Conversation."

## No. XXX. WEDNESDAY, APRIL 15.

.....redeunt Saturnia Regna. VIRG.

..... ..... .....Saturnian times
Roll round again. DRYDEN.

THE Italians and French being dispatched, I come now to the English, whom I shall treat with such meekness as becomes a good patriot; and shall so far recommend this our island as a proper scene for Pastoral, under certain regulations, as will satisfy the courteous reader that I am in the landed interest.

I must in the first place observe, that our countrymen have so good an opinion of the ancients, and think so modestly of themselves, that the generality of Pastoral Writers have either stolen all from the Greeks and Romans, or so servilely imitated their manners and customs, as make them very ridiculous. In looking over some English pastorals a few days ago, I perused at least fifty lean flocks, and reckoned up an hundred left-handed ravens, besides blasted oaks, withering meadows, and weeping deities. Indeed, most of the occasional Pastorals we have, are built upon one and the same plan. A shepherd asks his fellow, why he is so pale? if his favourite sheep hath

Digitized by Google

strayed, if his pipe be broken, or Phyllis unkind? He answers, None of these misfortunes have befallen him, but one much greater; for Damon (or sometimes the god Pan) is dead. This immediately causes the other to make complaints, and call upon the lofty pines and silver streams to join in the lamentation. While he goes on, his friend interrupts him, and tells him that Damon lives; and shews him a track of light in the skies to confirm it; then invites him to chesnuts and cheese. Upon this scheme most of the noble families in Great Britain have been comforted; nor can I meet with any right honourable shepherd that doth not die and live again, after the manner of the aforesaid Damon.

Having already informed my reader wherein the knowledge of antiquity may be serviceable, I shall now direct him where he may lawfully deviate from the ancients. There are some things of an established nature in Pastoral, which are essential to it; such as a country scene, innocence, simplicity. Others there are of a changeable kind; such as habits, customs, and the like. The difference of the climate is also to be considered; for what is proper in Arcadia, or even in Italy, might be very absurd in a colder country. By the same rule the difference of the soil, of fruits and flowers, is to be observed. And in so fine a country as Britain, what occasion is there for that profusion of Hyacinths and Pæstan roses, and that Cornucopia of foreign fruits which the British shepherds never heard of? How much more pleasing is the following scene to an English reader!

> This place may seem for shepherds leisure made,
> So lovingly these elms unite their shade.
> Th'ambitious woodbine, how it climbs to breathe
> Its balmy sweets around on all beneath!
> The ground with grass of cheerful green bespread,
> Thro' which the springing flow'r uprears its head.

Digitized by Google

Lo here the king-cup of a golden hue,
Medly'd with daisies white, and endive blue!
Hark, how the gaudy goldfinch and the thrush,
With tuneful warblings fill that bramble-bush!
In pleasing consort all the birds combine,
And tempt us in the various song to join.

The theology of the ancient Pastoral is so very pretty, that it were pity entirely to change it; but I think that part only is to be retained which is universally known, and the rest to be made up out of our own rustical superstition of hob-thrushes, fairies, goblins, and witches. The fairies are capable of being made very entertaining persons, as they are described by several of our poets; and particularly by Mr. Pope.

About this spring (if ancient fame say true)
The dapper elves their moon-light sports pursue;
Their pigmy king, and little fairy queen
In circling dances gamboll'd on the green,
While tuneful sprites a merry comfort made
And airy music warbled through the shade.

What hath been said upon the difference of climate soil, and theology, reaches the proverbial sayings, dress, customs, and sports of shepherds. The following examples of our pastoral sports are extremely beautiful.

Whilome did I, all as this poplar fair,
Upraise my heedless head, devoid of care,
'Mong rustic routs the chief for wanton game;
Nor could they merry make till Lobbin came,
Who better seen than I in shepherds' arts,
To please the lads, and win the lasses hearts!
How deftly to mine oaten reed, so sweet,
Wont they upon the green to shift their feet!
And when the dance was done, how would they yearn
Some well devised tale from me to learn!



Digitized by Google

For many songs and tales of mirth had I
To chace the ling'ring sun a-down the sky.

.....O now! if ever, bring
The laurel green, the swelling eglantine,
And tender branches from the mantling vine,
The dewy cowslip that in meadow grows,
The fountain violet, and garden rose:
Your hamlet strew, and every public way,
And consecrate to mirth Albino's day.
Myself will lavish all my little store;
And deal about the goblet flowing o'er;
Old Moulin there shall harp, young Mico sing,
And Cuddy dance amidst the ring,
And Hobbinol his antic gambols play.

The reason why such changes from the ancients should be introduced, is very obvious; namely, that poetry being imitation, and that imitation being the best which deceives the most easily, it follows that we must take up the customs which are most familiar or universally known, since no man can be deceived or delighted with the imitation of what he is ignorant of.

It is easy to be observed, that rules are drawn from what our countrymen, Spenser and Philips, have performed in this way. I shall not presume to say any more of them, than that both have copied and improved the beauties of the ancients; whose manner of thinking I would above all things recommend. As far as our language would allow them, they have formed a pastoral style according to the Doric of Theocritus, in which I dare not say they have excelled Virgil; but I may be allowed, for the honour of our language, to suppose it more capable of that pretty rusticity than the Latin. To their works I refer my reader to make observations upon the Pastoral Style; where he will sooner find that secret than from a folio of criticisms.

Digitized by Google

## No. XXXI. THURSDAY, APRIL 16.

Fortem posce animum..... Juv.

Ask of the gods content and strength of mind.

MY Lady Lizard is never better pleased than when she sees her children about her engaged in any profitable discourse. I found her last night sitting in the midst of her daughters, and forming a very beautiful semicircle about the fire. I immediately took my place in an elbow-chair, which is always left empty for me in one corner.

Our conversation fell insensibly upon the subject of happiness; in which every one of the young Ladies gave her opinion, with that freedom and unconcernedness which they always use when they are in company only with their mother and myself.

Mrs. Jane declared, that she thought it the greatest happiness to be married to a man of merit, and placed at the head of a well-regulated family. I could not but observe, that in her character of a man of merit, she gave us a lively description of Tom Worthy, who has long made his addresses to her. The sisters did not discover this at first, till she began to run down fortune in a lover; and among the other accomplishments of a man of merit, unluckily mentioned white teeth and black eyes.

Mrs. Annabella, after having rallied her sister upon her man of merit, talked much of conveniences of life, affluence of fortune, and easiness of temper, in one whom she should pitch upon for a husband. In short, though the baggage would not speak out, I found the sum of her wishes was a rich fool, or a man so turned to her purposes, that she might enjoy his fortune, and insult his understanding.

Digitized by Google

The romantic Cornelia was for living in a wood among choirs of birds, with zephyrs, echoes, and rivulets to make up the concert; she would not seem to include a husband in her scheme, but at the same time talked so passionately of cooing turtles, mossy banks, and beds of violets, that one might easily perceive she was not without thoughts of a companion in her solitudes.

Miss Betty placed her *summum bonum* in equipages, assemblies, balls, and birth-nights, talked in raptures of Sir Edward Shallow's gilt coach, and my Lady Tattle's room, in which she saw company; nor would she have easily given over, had she not observed that her mother appeared more serious than ordinary, and by her looks shewed that she did not approve such a redundance of vanity and impertinence.

My favourite, the sparkler, with an air of innocence and modesty, which is peculiar to her, said that she never expected such a thing as happiness, and that she thought the most any one could do was to keep themselves from being uneasy; for, as Mr. Ironside has often told us, says she, we should endeavour to be easy here and happy hereafter: at the same time she begged me to acquaint them, by what rules this ease of mind, or if I would please to call it happiness, is best attained.

My Lady Lizard joined in the same request with the youngest daughter, adding, with a serious look, The thing seemed to her of so great consequence, that she hoped I would for once forget they were all women, and give my real thoughts of it with the same justness I would use among a company of my own sex. I complied with her desire, and communicated my sentiments to them on this subject, as near as I can remember, pretty much to the following purpose.

Digitized by Google

As nothing is more natural than for every one to desire to be happy, it is not to be wondered at that the wisest men in all ages have spent so much time to discover what happiness is, and wherein it chiefly consists. An eminent writer, named Varro, reckons up no less than two hundred-eighty-eight different opinions upon this subject; and another, called Lucian, after having given us a long catalogue of the notions of several philosophers, endeavours to shew the absurdity of all of them, without establishing any thing of his own.

That which seems to have made so many err in this case, is the resolution they took to fix a man's happiness to one determined point; which I conceive cannot be made up but by the concurrence of several particulars.

I shall readily allow Virtue the first place, as she is the mother of Content. It is this which calms our thoughts, and makes us survey ourselves with ease and pleasure. Naked virtue, however, is not alone sufficient to make a man happy. It must be accompanied with at least a moderate provision of all the necessaries of life, and not ruffled and disturbed by bodily pains. A fit of the stone was sharp enough to make a Stoic cry out, That Zeno, his master, taught him false, when he told him that pain was no evil.

But besides this, Virtue is so far from being alone sufficient to make a man happy, that the excess of it in some particulars, joined to a soft and feminine temper, may often give us the deepest wounds, and chiefly contribute to render us uneasy. I might instance in Pity, Love, and Friendship. In the two last passions, it often happens that we so entirely give up our hearts, as to make our happiness wholly depend upon another person: a trust for which no human creature, however excellent, can possibly give us a sufficient security.

Digitized by Google

The man therefore who would be truly happy, must, besides an habitual virtue, attain to such a "strength of mind," as to confine his happiness within himself, and keep it from being dependent upon others. A man of this make will perform all those good-natured offices that could have been expected from the most bleeding pity, without being so far affected at the common misfortunes of human life as to disturb his own repose. His actions of this kind are so much more meritorious than another's, as they flow purely from a principle of virtue and a sense of his duty; whereas a man of a softer temper, even while he is assisting another, may in some measure be said to be relieving himself.

A man endowed with that "strength of mind" I am here speaking of, though he leaves it to his friend or mistress to make him still more happy, does not put it in the power of either to make him miserable.

From what has been already said, it will also appear that nothing can be more weak than to place our happiness in the applause of others, since by this means we make it wholly independent of ourselves. People of this humour, who place their chief felicity in reputation and applause, are also extremely subject to envy: the most painful as well as the most absurd of all passions.

The surest means to attain that "strength of mind," and independent state of happiness I am here recommending, is a virtuous mind sufficiently furnished with ideas to support solitude, and keep up an agreeable conversation with itself. Learning is a very great help on this occasion, as it lays up an infinite number of notions in the memory, ready to be drawn out and set in order upon any occasion. The mind often takes the same pleasure in looking over these her treasures, in augmenting and disposing them into proper forms, as a prince does in a review of his army.

Digitized by Google

At the same time I must own, that as a mind thus furnished feels a secret pleasure in the consciousness of its own perfection, and is delighted with such occasions as call upon it to try its force, a lively imagination shall produce a pleasure very little inferior to the former in persons of much weaker heads. As the first, therefore, may not be improperly called "The Heaven of a wise man;" the latter is extremely well represented by our vulgar expression, which terms it "A fool's Paradise." There is, however, this difference between them, that as the first naturally produces that strength and greatness of mind I have been all along describing as so essential to render a man happy, the latter is ruffled and discomposed by every accident, and lost under the most common misfortune.

It is this strength of mind that is not to be overcome by the changes of fortune that arises at the sight of dangers; and could make Alexander (in that passage of his life so much admired by the Prince of Conde) when his army mutinied, bid his soldiers return to Macedon, and tell their countrymen that they had left their king conquering the world; since for his part he could not doubt of raising an army wherever he appeared. It is this that chiefly exerts itself when a man is most oppressed, and gives him always in proportion to whatever malice or injustice would deprive him of. It is this, in short, that makes the virtuous man insensibly set a value upon himself, and throws a varnish over his words and actions, that will at last command esteem, and give him a greater ascendant over others than all the advantages of birth and fortune.

Digitized by Google

## No. XXXII. FRIDAY, APRIL 17.

.....ipse volens, facilisque sequetur,
Si te fata vocant: aliter non viribus ullis
Vincas..... VIRG.

The willing metal will obey thy hand,
Following with ease, if, favour'd by thy fate,
Thou art foredoom'd to view the Stygian state:
If not, no labour can the tree constrain;
And strength of stubborn arms and steel are vain.
DRYDEN.

HAVING delivered my thoughts upon Pastoral Poetry, after a didactic manner, in some foregoing papers, wherein I have taken such hints from the critics as I thought rational, and departed from them according to the best of my judgment, and substituted others in their place, I shall close the whole with the following fable or allegory.

In ancient times there dwelt in a pleasant vale of Arcadia, a man of very ample possessions, named Menalcas; who deriving his pedigree from the god Pan, kept very strictly up to the rules of the pastoral life, as it was in the Golden Age. He had a daughter, his only child, Amaryllis. She was a virgin of a most enchanting beauty, of a most easy and unaffected air; but having been bred up wholly in the country, was bashful to the last degree. She had a voice that was exceeding sweet, yet had a rusticity in its tone, which, however, to most who heard her, seemed an additional charm. Though in her conversation in general she was very engaging, yet to her lovers, who were numerous, she was so coy, that many left her in disgust after a tedious courtship, and matched themselves where they were better received. For

Digitized by Google

Menalcas had not only resolved to take a son-in-law, who should inviolably maintain the customs of his family, but had received one evening, as he walked in the fields, a pipe of an antique form from a Faun, or, as some say, from Oberon the Fairy, with a particular charge not to bestow his daughter upon any one who could not play the same tune upon it as at that time he entertained him with.

When the time that he had designed to give her in marriage was near at hand, he published a decree, whereby he invited the neighbouring youths to make trial of this musical instrument, with promise that the vanquished should submit to what punishment he thought fit to inflict. Those who were not yet discouraged, and had high conceits of their own worth, appeared on the appointed day, in a dress and equipage suitable to their respective fancies.

The place of meeting was a flowery meadow, through which a clear stream murmured in many irregular meanders. The shepherds made a spacious ring for the contending lovers: and in one part of it there sat upon a litle throne of turf, under an arch of eglantine and woodbines, the father of the maid, and at his right hand the damsel crowned with roses and lillies. She wore a flying robe of a slight green stuff; she had her sheep-hook in one hand, and the fatal pipe in the other.

The first who approached her was a youth of a graceful presence and courtly air, but dressed in a richer habit than had ever been seen in Arcadia. He wore a crimson vest, cut indeed after the shepherds fashion, but so enriched with embroidery, and sparkling with jewels, that the eyes of the spectators were diverted from considering the mode of the garment by the dazzling of the ornaments. His head was covered with a plume of feathers, and his sheep-hook glittered with gold and enamel. He accosted the damsel



Digitized by Google

after a very gallant manner, and told her, * "Madam, "you need not to consult your glass to adorn your- "self to-day; you may see the greatness of your "beauty in the number of your conquests." She having never heard any compliment so polite, could give him no answer, but presented the pipe. He applied it to his lips, and began a tune; which he set off with so many graces and quavers, that the shepherds and shepherdesses (who had paired themselves in order to dance) could not follow it; as indeed it required great skill and regularity of steps which they had never been bred to. Menalcas ordered him to be stripped of his costly robes, and to be clad in a russet weed, and confined him to tend the flocks in the vallies for a year and a day.

The second that appeared was in a very different garb. He was clothed in a garment of rough goat-skins, his hair was matted, his beard neglected; in his person uncouth, and awkward in his gait. He came up steering to the nymph, and told her† "He had hugged his lambs, and kissed his young kids; but he hoped to kiss one that was sweeter." The fair one blushed with modesty and anger, and prayed secretly against him as she gave him the pipe. He snatched it from her, but with some difficulty made it sound; which was in such harsh and jarring notes, that the shepherds cried one and all, that he understood no music. He was immediately ordered to the most craggy parts of Arcadia, to keep the goats, and commanded never to touch a pipe any more.

The third that advanced appeared in clothes that were so strait and uneasy to him, that he seemed to move with pain. He marched up to the maiden with a thoughtful look and stately pace, and said, ‡ "Di-

* Vid. Fontenelle.
† Vid. Theocritus.
‡ Vid Tasso.

Digitized by Google

fie Amaryllis, you wear not those roses to improve your beauty, but to make them ashamed." As she did not comprehend his meaning, she presented the instrument without reply: The tune that he played was so intricate and perplexing, that the shepherds stood stock still, like people astonished and confounded. In vain did he plead that it was the perfection of music, and composed by the most skilful master in Hesperia. Menalcas finding that he was a stranger, hospitably took compassion on him, and delivered him to an old shepherd, who was ordered to get him clothes that would fit him; and teach him to speak plain.

The fourth that stepped forward was young Amyntas, the most beautiful of all the Arcadian swains, and secretly beloved by Amaryllis. He wore that day the same colours as the maid for whom he sighed. He moved towards her with an easy but unassured air: She blushed as he came near her, and when she gave him the fatal present, they both trembled; but neither could speak. Having secretly breathed his vows to the gods, he poured forth such melodious notes, that though they were a little wild and irregular, they filled every heart with delight. The swains immediately mingled in the dance; and the old shepherds affirmed, that they often heard such music by night, which they imagined to be played by some of the rural deities. The good old man leaped from his throne, and after he had embraced him, presented him to his daughter; which caused a general acclamation.

While they were in the midst of their joy, they were surprised with a very odd appearance. A person in a blue mantle, crowned with sedges and rushes, stepped into the middle of the ring; he had an angling-rod in his hand, a panier upon his back; and a poor meagre wretch, in wet clothes, carried some oysters before him. Being asked whence he came

Digitized by Google

and what he was? he told them, he was come to invite Amaryllis from the plains to the sea-shore; that his substance consisted in sea-calves; and that he was acquainted with the Nereids and Naiads. "Art thou acquainted with the Naiads?" said Menalcas, "to them shalt thou return." The shepherds immediately hoisted him up as an enemy to Arcadia, and plunged him in the river, where he sunk, and was never heard of since.

Amyntas and Amaryllis lived a long and happy life, and governed the vales of Arcadia. Their generation was very long-lived, there having been but four descents in above two thousand years. His heir was called Theocritus, who left his dominions to Virgil; Virgil left his to his son Spenser, and Spenser was succeeded by his eldest-born Philips.

## No. XXXIII. SATURDAY, APRIL 18.

.....Dignum sapiente, bonoque est. HOR.

Worthy a wise man, and a good.

I HAVE made it a rule to myself, not to publish any thing on a Saturday, but what shall have some analogy to the duty of the day ensuing. It is an unspeakable pleasure to me that I have lived to see the time when I can observe such a law to myself, and yet turn my discourse upon what is done at the play-house. I am sure the reader knows I am going to mention the Tragedy of Cato. The principal character is moved by no consideration, but respect to that sort of virtue, the sense of which is retained in

Digitized by Google

our language under the name "Public Spirit." All regard to his domestics is wholly laid aside; and the hero is drawn as having, by this motive, subdued instinct itself, and taking comfort from the distresses of his family, which are brought upon them by their adherence to the cause of truth and liberty. There is nothing uttered by Cato but what is worthy the best of men; and the sentiments which are given him are not only the most warm for the conduct of this life, but such as we may think will not need to be erased, but consist with the happiness of the human soul in the next. This illustrious character has its proper influence on all below it; the other virtuous personages are, in their degree, as worthy and as exemplary as the principal; the conduct of the lovers (who are more warm, though more discreet, than ever yet appeared on the stage) has in it a constant sense of the great catastrophe which was expected from the approach of Cæsar. But to see the modesty of an heroine, whose country and family were at the same time in the most imminent danger, preserved, while she breaks out into the most fond and open expressions of her passion for her lover, is an instance of no common address. Again, to observe the body of a gallant young man brought before us, who, in the bloom of his youth, in the defence of all that is good and great, had received numberless wounds: I say, to observe that this dead youth is introduced only for the example of his virtue, and that his death is so circumstantiated that we are satisfied, for all his virtue, it was for the good of the world and of his own family that his warm temper was not to be put upon farther trial, but his task of life ended while it was yet virtuous, is an employment worthy the consideration of our young Britons. We are obliged to authors that can do what they will with us, that they do not



Digitized by Google

play our affections and passions against ourselves; but to make us so soon resigned to the death of Marcus, of whom we were so fond, is a power that would be unfortunately lodged in a man without the love of virtue.

Were it not that I speak on this occasion rather as a Guardian than a Critic, I could proceed to the examination of the justness of each character, and take notice that the Numidian is as well drawn as the Roman. There is not an idea in all the part of Syphax which does not apparently arise from the habits which grow in the mind of an African; and the scene between Juba and his general, where they talk for and against a liberal education, is full of instruction: Syphax urges all that can be said against philosophy, as it is made subservient to ill ends by men who abuse their talents; and Juba sets the less excellencies of activity, labour, patience of hunger, and strength of body, which are the admired qualifications of a Numidian, in their proper subordination to the accomplishments of the mind. But this play is so well recommended by others, that I will not, for that and some private reasons, enlarge any farther. Doctor Garth has very agreeably rallied the mercenary traffic between men and women of this age in the Epilogue by Mrs. Porter, who acted Lucia. And Mr. Pope has prepared the audience for a new scene of passion and transport on a more noble foundation than they have before been entertained with, in the Prologue. I shall take the liberty to gratify the impatience of the town, by inserting these two excellent pieces, as earnests of the work itself, which will be printed within a few days.

Digitized by Google

# PROLOGUE TO CATO.

## BY Mr. POPE.

## SPOKEN BY Mr. WILKS.

TO wake the soul by tender strokes of art,
To raise the genius, and to mend the heart;
To make mankind in conscious virtue bold,
Live o'er each scene, and be what they behold:
For this the Tragic Muse first trod the stage,
Commanding tears to stream thro' ev'ry age;
Tyrants no more their savage nature kept,
And foes to virtue wonder'd how they wept.
Our author shuns, by vulgar springs, to move
The hero's glory, or the virgin's love;
In pitying Love we but our weakness show,
And wild Ambition well deserves its woe.
Here tears shall flow from a more gen'rous cause,
Such tears as patriots shed for dying laws:
He bids your breasts with ancient ardour rise,
And calls forth Roman drops from British eyes.
Virtue confess'd in human shape he draws,
What Plato thought, and god-like Cato was.
No common object to your sight displays,
But what with pleasure Heav'n itself surveys;
A brave man struggling in the storms of fate,
And greatly falling with a falling state.
While Cato gives his little senate laws,
What bosom beats not in his country's cause?
Who sees him act, but envies ev'ry deed?
Who hears him groan, and does not wish to bleed?
E'en when proud Cæsar, 'midst triumphal cars,
The spoils of nations, and the pomp of wars,
Ignobly vain, and impotently great,
Shew'd Rome her Cato's figure drawn in state;
As her dead father's rev'rend image past,
The pomp was darken'd, and the day o'ercast;
The triumph ceas'd....tears gush'd from ev'ry eye,
The world's great victor pass'd unheeded by;

Digitized by Google

Her last good man dejected Rome ador'd,
And honour'd Cæsar's less than Cato's sword.
Britons attend: be worth like this approv'd,
And shew you have the virtue to be mov'd.
With honest scorn the first-fam'd Cato view'd,
Rome learning arts from Greece, whom she subdu'd.
Our scene precariously subsists too long
On French translation and Italian song:
Dare to have sense yourselves, assert the stage,
Be justly warm'd with your own native rage:
Such plays alone should please a British ear,
As Cato's self had not disdain'd to hear.

## EPILOGUE TO CATO.

### BY DR. GARTH.

### SPOKEN BY MRS. PORTER.

WHAT odd fantastic things we women do!
Who would not listen when young lovers woo?
What! die a maid, yet have the choice of two!
Ladies are often cruel to their cost;
To give you pain, themselves they punish most.
Vows of virginity should well be weigh'd;
Too oft they're cancel'd, though in convents made.
Wou'd you revenge such rash resolves.....you may
Be spiteful.....and believe the thing we say;
We hate you when you're easily said Nay.
How needless, if you knew us, were your fears?
Let Love have eyes, and Beauty will have ears.
Our hearts are form'd as you yourselves would choose;
Too proud to ask, too humble to refuse.
We give to merit, and to wealth we sell;
He fights with most success that settles well.
The woes of wedlock with the joys we mix;
'Tis best repenting in a coach and six.
Blame not our conduct, since we but pursue
Those lively lessons we have learn'd from you:
Your breasts no more the fire of beauty warms,
But wicked wealth usurps the power of charms:

Digitized by Google

What pains to get the gaudy thing you hate,
To swell in show, and be a wretch in state!
At plays you ogle, at the ring you bow!
E'en churches are no sanctuaries now?
There golden idols all your vows receive;
She is no goddess who has nought to give.
Oh may once more the happy age appear,
When words were artless, and the soul sincere;
When gold and grandeur were unenvy'd things,
And crowns less coveted than groves and springs?
Love then shall only mourn when Truth complains,
And Constancy feel transport in its chains;
Sighs with success, their own soft anguish tell,
And eyes shall utter what the lips conceal:
Virtue again to its bright station climb,
And Beauty fear no enemy but Time:
The fair shall listen to desert alone,
And every Lucia find a Cato's son.

## No. XXXIV. MONDAY, APRIL 20.

..... Mores multorem videt ..... HOR.

He many men and many manners saw.

IT is a most vexatious thing to an old man, who endeavours to square his notions by reason and to talk from reflection and experience, to fall in with a circle of young ladies at their afternoon tea-table. This happened very lately to be my fate. The conversation for the first half hour was so very rambling, that it is hard to say what was talked of, or who spoke least to the purpose. The various motions of the fan, the tossings of the head, intermixed with all the pretty kinds of laughter, made up the greatest part of the discourse. At last, this modish way of shining

Digitized by Google

and being witty, settled into something like conversation; and the talk ran upon "Fine Gentlemen." From the several characters that were given, and the exceptions that were made, as this or that gentleman happened to be named, I found that a lady is not difficult to be pleased, and that the town swarms with Fine Gentlemen. A nimble pair of heels, a smooth complexion, a full-bottom wig, a laced shirt, an embroidered suit, a pair of fringed gloves, a hat and feather; any one or more of these and the like accomplishments ennobles a man, and raises him above the vulgar, in a female imagination. On the contrary, a modest serious behaviour, a plain dress, a thick pair of shoes, a leathern belt, a waistcoat not lined with silk, and such like imperfections, degrade a man, and are so many blots in his escutcheon. I could not forbear smiling at one of the prettiest and liveliest of this gay assembly, who excepted to the gentility of Sir William Hearty, because he wore a frize coat, and breakfasted upon toast and ale. I pretended to admire the fineness of her taste; and to strike in with her in ridiculing those awkward healthy gentlemen, that seem to make nourishment the chief end of eating.... I gave her an account of an honest Yorkshire gentleman, who (when I was a traveller) used to invite his acquaintance at Paris to break their fast with him upon cold roast beef and mum. There was, I remember, a little French Marquis, who was often pleased to rally him unmercifully upon beef and pudding, of which our countryman would dispatch a pound or two with great alacrity, whilst his antagonist was piddling at a mushroom, or the haunch of a frog. I could perceive the lady was pleased at what I said; and we parted very good friends by virtue of a maxim I always observe; "Never to contradict or reason with a sprightly female." I went home, however, full of a great many

Digitized by Google

serious reflections upon what had passed: and though in complaisance I disguised my sentiments, to keep up the good humour of my fair companions, and to avoid being looked upon as a testy old fellow, yet out of the good-will I bear to the sex, and to prevent for the future their being imposed upon by counterfeits, I shall give them the distinguishing marks of "a True Fine Gentleman."

When a good artist would express any remarkable character in sculpture, he endeavours to work up his figure into all the perfections his imagination can form; and to imitate not so much what is, as what may or ought to be. I shall follow their example, in the idea I am going to trace out of a fine gentleman, by assembling together such qualifications as seem requisite to make the character complete. In order to this I shall premise in general, that by a Fine Gentleman, I mean a man completely qualified as well for the service and good, as for the ornament and delight of society. When I consider the frame of mind peculiar to a gentleman, I suppose it graced with all the dignity and elevation of spirit that human nature is capable of. To this I would have joined a clear understanding, a reason free from prejudice, a steady judgment, and an extensive knowledge. When I think of the heart of a gentleman, I imagine it firm and intrepid, void of all inordinate passions, and full of tenderness, compassion, and benevolence. When I view the fine gentleman with regard to his manners, methinks I see him modest without bashfulness, frank and affable without impertinence, obliging and complaisant without servility, cheerful and in good-humour without noise. These amiable qualities are not easily obtained; neither are there many men that have a genius to excel this way. A finished gentleman is perhaps the most uncommon of all the great characters in life. Besides the natural endowments with

Digitized by Google

which this distinguished man is to be born, he must run through a long series of education. Before he makes his appearance and shines in the world, he must be principled in religion, instructed in all the moral virtues, and led through the whole course of the polite arts and sciences. He should be no stranger to courts and to camps; he must travel to open his mind, to enlarge his views, to learn the policies and interests of foreign states, as well as to fashion and polish himself, and to get clear of national prejudices; of which every country has its share. To all these more essential improvements, he must not forget to add the fashionable ornaments of life; such as are the languages and the bodily exercises most in vogue: Neither would I have him think even dress itself beneath his notice.

It is no very uncommon thing in the world to meet with men of probity; there are likewise a great many men of honour to be found: Men of courage, men of sense, and men of letters are frequent. But a true fine gentleman is what one seldom sees. He is properly a compound of the various good qualities that embellish mankind. As the great poet animates all the different parts of learning by the *forte* of his genius, and irradiates all the compass of his knowledge by the lustre and brightness of his imagination, so all the great and solid perfections of life appear in the finished gentleman, with a beautiful gloss and varnish; every thing he says or does is accompanied with a manner, or rather a charm, that draws the admiration and good-will of every beholder.

## ADVERTISEMENT

*For the Benefit of my Female Readers.*

N. B. " The gilt chariot, the diamond ring, the " gold snuff-box, and brocade sword-knot, are no es-

Digitized by Google

" sential parts of a fine gentleman; but may be used " by him, provided he casts his eye upon them but " once a day."

## No. XXXV. TUESDAY, APRIL 21.

O vitæ philosophia dux, virtutis indagatrix! Cic.

O philosophy, thou guide of life, and discoverer of virtue!

*To Nestor Ironside, Esq.*

SIR,

I AM a man who have spent great part of that time in rambling through foreign countries, which young gentlemen usually pass at the university; by which course of life, although I have acquired no small insight into the manners and conversation of men, yet I could not make proportionable advances in the way of science and speculation. In my return through France, as I was one day setting forth this my case to a certain gentleman of that nation, with whom I had contracted a friendship; after some pause, he conducted me into his closet, and opening a little amber cabinet, took from thence a small box of Snuff, which he said, was given him by an uncle of his, the author of " The Voyage to the World " of Descartes;" and with many professions of gratitude and affection, made me a present of it, telling me at the same time, that he knew no readier way to furnish and adorn a mind with knowledge in the arts and sciences, than that same Snuff rightly applied.



Digitized by Google

You must know, said he, that Descartes was the first who discovered a certain part of the brain, called by anatomists the Pineal Gland, to be the immediate receptacle of the soul, where she is affected with all sorts of perceptions, and exerts all her operations by the intercourse of the animal spirits which run through the nerves that are thence extended to all parts of the body. He added, that the same philosopher having considered the body as a machine, or a piece of clock-work, which performed all the vital operations without the concurrence of the will, began to think a way may be found out for separating the soul for some time from the body, without any injury to the latter; and that, after much meditation on that subject, the abovementioned *virtuoso* composed the Snuff he then gave me; which, if taken in a certain quantity, would not fail to disengage my soul from my body. Your soul (continued he) being at liberty to transport herself with a thought wherever she pleases, may enter into the Pineal Gland of the most learned philosopher; and being so placed, become spectator of all the ideas in his mind, which would instruct her in a much less time than the usual methods. I returned him thanks, and accepted his present, and with it a per of directions.

You may imagine it was no small improvement and diversion to pass my time in the Pineal Gland of philosophers, poets, beaux, mathematicians, ladies, and statesmen. One while to trace a theorem in mathematics, through a long labyrinth of intricate turns, and subtilties of thought; another, to be conscious of the sublime ideas and comprehensive views of a philosopher, without any fatigue or wasting of my own spirits. Sometimes to wander through perfumed groves, or enamelled meadows, in the fancy of a poet: at others, to be present when a battle or storm raged, or a glittering palace rose in his ima-

Digitized by Google

gination; or to behold the pleasures of a country life, the passion of a generous love, or the warmth of devotion wrought up to rapture: Or (to use the words of a very ingenious author) to

> Behold the raptures which a writer knows,
> When in his breast a vein of Fancy glows;
> Behold his business while he works the mine;
> Behold his temper when he sees it shine!
> *Essay on the different Styles of Poetry.*

These gave me inconceivable pleasure. Nor was it an unpleasant entertainment, sometimes, to descend from these sublime and magnificent ideas to the impertinences of a beau, the dry schemes of a coffee-house politician, or the tender images of the mind of a young lady. And as, in order to frame a right idea of human happiness, I thought it expedient to make a trial of the various manners wherein men of different pursuits were affected, I one day entered into the Pineal Gland of a certain person, who seemed very fit to give me an insight into all that which constitutes the happiness of him who is called "a Man of Pleasure." But I found myself not a little disappointed in my notion of the pleasures which attend a voluptuary, who has shaken off the restraints of reason.

His intellectuals, I observed, were grown unserviceable by too little use; and his senses were decayed and entirely worn out by too much. That perfect inaction of the higher powers prevented appetite in prompting him to sensual gratifications; and the outrunning natural appetite produced a loathing instead of a pleasure. I there beheld the intemperate cravings of youth, without the enjoyments of it; and the weakness of old age, without its tranquillity. When the passions were teazed and roused by some powerful object, the effect was, not to delight or sooth

Digitized by Google

the mind, but to torture it between the returning extremes of appetite and satiety. I saw a wretch racked, at the same time, with a painful remembrance of false miscarriages, a distaste of the present objects that solicit his senses, and a secret dread of futurity. And I could see no manner of relief or comfort in the soul of this miserable man, but what consisted in preventing his cure, by inflaming his passions, and suppressing his reason. But though it must be owned, he had almost quenched that light which his Creator had set up in his soul, yet in spite of all his efforts, I observed at certain seasons frequent flashes of remorse strike through the gloom, and interrupt that satisfaction he enjoyed in hiding his own deformities from himself.

I was also present at the original formation or production of a certain book in the mind of a Freethinker; and, believing it may not be unacceptable to let you into the secret manner and internal principles by which that phænomenon was formed; I shall in my next give you an account of it. I am, in the mean time,

Your most obedient humble servant,

ULYSSES COSMOPOLITA.

N. B. Mr. Ironside has lately received out of France ten pound averdupois weight of this philosophical snuff, and gives notice that he will make use of it, in order to distinguish the real from the professed sentiments of all persons of eminence in court, city, town, and country.

Digitized by Google

## No. XXXVI. WEDNESDAY, APRIL 22.

Punnica se quantis attollet gloria rebus! VIRG.

What rebuses exalt the punnic fame?

THE Gentleman who doth me the favour to write the following letter, said as much for himself as the thing would bear. I am particularly pleased to find, that in his "Apology for Punning" he only celebrates the art, as it is a part of conversation. I look upon premeditated Quibbles and Puns committed to the press as unpardonable crimes. There is as much difference betwixt these and the starts in common discourse, as betwixt casual rencounters, and murder with malice prepense.

*To Nestor Ironside, Esq.*

'SIR,

'I HAVE from your writings conceived such an opinion of your benevolence to mankind, that I trust you will not suffer any Art to be vilified which helps to polish and adorn us. I do not know any sort of wit that hath been used so reproachfully as the pun; and I persuade myself that I shall merit your esteem, by recommending it to your protection; since there can be no greater glory to a generous soul than to succour the distressed. I shall therefore, without farther preface, offer to your consideration the following "Modest Apology for Punning;" wherein I shall make use of no double meanings or equivocations: since I think it unnecessary to give it any other praises than truth and common sense, which its professed enemies are forced to grant.



Digitized by Google

'In order to make this an awful work, I shall state the nature and extent of the Pun; I shall discover the advantages that flow from it, the moral virtues that it produces, and the tendency that it hath to promote vigour of body and ease of mind.

'The Pun is defined by one who seems to be no wellwisher to it, to be "a conceit arising from the use of two words that agree in the sound, but differ in the sense." Now if this be the essence of the Pun, how great must we allow the dignity of it to be, when we consider that it takes in most of the considerable parts of learning? For is it not most certain, that all learned disputes are rather about sounds than sense? Are not the controversies of divines about the different interpretations of terms? Are not the disputations of philosophers about words, and all their pompous distinctions, only so many unravellings of double meanings? Who ever lost his estate in Westminster-Hall, but complained that he was quibbled out of his right? Or what monarch ever broke a treaty, but by virtue of equivocation? In short, so great is the excellence of this art, so diffusive its influence, that when I go into a library, I say to myself, "What volumes of Puns do I behold!" When I look upon the men of business, I cry out, "How powerful is the tribe of the Quibblers!" When I see statesmen and ambassadors, I reflect "How splendid the equipage of the Quirk! In what pomp do the Punsters appear!"

'But as there are serious puns, such as I have instanced in, so likewise there are Puns Comical. These are what I would recommend to my countrymen; which I shall do by displaying the advantages flowing from them.

'The first advantage of punning is, that it gives us the compass of our own language. This is very obvious. For the great business of the Punster is to

Digitized by Google

hunt out the several words in our tongue that agree in sound, and have various significations. By this means he will likewise enter into the nicety of spelling: an accomplishment regarded only by middling people, and much neglected by persons of great and no quality. This error may produce unnecessary folios among grammarians yet unborn. But to proceed. A man of learning hath, in this manner of wit, great advantages; as indeed, what advantages do not flow from learning? If the pun fails in English, he may have speedy recourse to the Latin or the Greek, and so on. I have known wonders performed by this secret. I have heard the French assisted by the German, the Dutch mingled with the Italian; and where the jingle hath seemed desperate in the Greek, I have known it revive in the Hebrew. My friend Dick Babel hath often, to show his parts, started a conceit at the equinoctial, and pursued it through all the degrees of latitude: and after he had punned round the globe, hath sat down, like Alexander, and mourned that he had no more worlds to conquer.

'Another advantage in punning is, that it ends disputes; or, what is all one, Puns Comical destroy Puns Serious. Any man that drinks a bottle knows very well that, about twelve, people that do not kiss or cry, are apt to debate. This often occasions heats and heart-burnings, unless one of the disputants vouchsafes to end the matter with a joke. How often have Aristotle and Cartesius been reconciled by a merry conceit! how often have Whigs and Tories shook hands over a quibble; and the clashing of swords been prevented by the jingling of words!

'Attention of mind is another benefit enjoyed by Punsters. This is discoverable from the perpetual gape of the company where they are, and the earnest desire to know what was spoken last, if a word es-

Digitized by Google

capes any one at the table. I must add, that quick apprehension is required in the hearer, readily to take some things which are very far fetched; as likewise great vivacity in the performer, to reconcile distant and even hostile ideas by the mere mimicry of words and energy of sound.

'Mirth or good-humour is the last advantage that, out of a million, I shall produce to recommend punning. But this will more naturally fall in when I come to demonstrate its operation upon the mind or body. I shall discover what moral virtues it promotes; and shall content myself with instancing in those which every reader will allow of.

'A Punster is adorned with humility. This our adversaries will not deny; because they hold it to be a condescension in any man to trifle, as they arrogantly call it, with words. I must however confess, for my own share, I never punned out of the pride of my heart, nor did I ever know one of our fraternity that seemed to be troubled with the thirst of glory.

'The virtue called Urbanity by the moralists, or a courtly behaviour, is much cultivated by this science. For the whole spirit of urbanity consists in a desire to please the company: and what else is the design of the Punster? Accordingly we find such bursts of laughter, such agitations of the sides, such contortions of the limbs, such earnest attempts to recover the dying laugh, such transport in the enjoyment of it, in equivocating assemblies,...as men of common sense are amazed at, and own they never felt.

'But nothing more displays itself in the Punster than Justice, the queen of all the virtues. At the quibbling board every performer hath its due; the soul is struck at once, and the body recognizes the merit of each joke by sudden and comical emotions. Indeed how should it be otherwise, where not only words, but even syllables have justice done them;

Digitized by Google

where no man invades the rights of another, but, with perfect innocence and good-nature, takes as much delight in his neighbour's joy as his own!

'From what hath been advanced, it will easily appear that this science contributes to ease of body, and serenity of mind. You have, in a former Precaution, advised your hectical readers to associate with those of our brotherhood, who are, for the most part, of a corpulent make, and a round vacant countenance. It is natural the next morning after a merriment, to reflect how we behaved ourselves the night before: and I appeal to any one, whether it will not occasion greater peace of mind to consider that he hath only been waging harmless war with words, than if he had stirred his brother to wrath, grieved the soul of his neighbour by calumny, or increased his own wealth by fraud. As for health of body, I look upon punning as a Nostrum, a *Medicina Gymnastica* that throws off all the bad humours, and occasions such a brisk circulation of the blood as keeps the lamp of life in a clear and constant flame. I speak, as all physicians ought to do, from experience. A friend of mine, who had the ague this spring, was, after the failing of several medicines and charms, advised by me to enter into a course of quibbling. He threw his electuaries out at his window, and took Abracadabra off from his neck, and by the mere force of punning upon that long magical word, threw himself into a fine breathing sweat and a quiet sleep. He is now in a fair way of recovery, and says pleasantly, He is less obliged to the Jesuits for their powder than for their equivocation.

'Sir, this is "My Modest Apology for Punning;" which I was the more encouraged to undertake, because we have a learned University where it is in request; and I am told that a famous club hath given it protection. If this meets with encouragement, I

Digitized by Google

shall write a vindication of the Rebus, and do justice to the Conundrum. I have indeed looked philosophically into their natures, and made a sort of *Arbor Porphyriana* of the several subordinations and divisions of low wit. This the ladies perhaps may not understand; but I shall thereby give the beaux an opportunity of showing their learning.

'I am,

'With great respect,

'Your most obedient humble servant.

## No. XXXVII. THURSDAY, APRIL 28.

Me duce damnosas homines compescite curas.
OVID.

Learn, mortals, from my precepts to control
The furious passions that disturb the soul.

IT is natural for an old man to be fond of such entertainments as revive in his imagination the agreeable impressions made upon it in his youth. The set of wits and beauties he was first acquainted with, the balls and drawing-rooms in which he made an agreeable figure, the music and actors he heard and saw when his life was fresh and his spirits vigorous and quick, have usually the preference in his esteem to any succeeding pleasures that present themselves when his taste is grown more languid. It is for this reason I never see a picture of Sir Peter Lely's, who drew so many of my first friends and acquaintances, without sensible delight; and I am in raptures when I reflect on the compositions of the famous Mr. Hea-

Digitized by Google

ry Laws, long before Italian music was introduced in our nation. Above all, I am pleased in observing that the tragedies of Shakspeare, which in my youthful days have so frequently filled my eyes with tears, hold their rank still, and are the great support of our theatre.

It was with this agreeable prepossession of mind I went some time ago to see the old tragedy of Othello, and took my female wards with me; having made a promise a little before to carry them to the first play of Shakspeare which should be acted.....Mrs. Cornelia, who is a great reader, and never fails to peruse the play-bills, which are brought to her every day, gave me notice of it early in the morning. When I came to my Lady Lizard's at dinner, I found the young folks all dressed and expecting the performance of my promise. I went with them at the proper time, placed them together in the boxes, and myself by them in a corner seat. As I have the chief scenes of the play by heart, I did not look much on the stage, but formed to myself a new satisfaction in keeping an eye on the faces of my little audience, and observing, as it were by reflection, the different passions of the play represented in their countenances. Mrs. Betty told us the names of several persons of distinction, as they took their places in the boxes, and entertained us with the history of a new marriage or two, till the curtain drew up. I soon perceived that Mrs. Jane was touched with the love of Desdemona, and in a concern to see how she would come off with her parents. Annabella had a rambling eye, and for some time was more taken up with observing what gentlemen looked at her, and with criticising the dress of the ladies, than with any thing that passed on the stage. Mrs. Cornelia, who I have often said is addicted to the study of Romances, commended that speech in the play in which Othello mentions his " hair breadth 'scapes

in the eminent deadly breach," and recites his travels and adventures with which he had captivated the heart of Desdemona. The Sparkler looked several times frighted; and as the distress of the play was heightened, their different attention was collected, and fixed wholly on the stage, till I saw them all, with a secret satisfaction, betrayed into tears.

I have often considered this play as a noble, but irregular production of a genius, who had the power of animating the theatre beyond any writer we have ever known. The touches of nature in it are strong and masterly; but the economy of the fable, and in some particulars the probability, are too much neglected. If I should speak of it in the most severe terms, I should say, as Waller does of the Maid's Tragedy,

Great are its faults, but glorious is its flame.

But it would be a poor employment in a critic to observe upon the faults, and shew no taste for the beauties, in a work that has always struck the most sensible part of our audiences in a very forcible manner.

The chief subject of this piece is the passion of Jealousy, which the poet hath represented at large, in its birth, its various workings and agonies, and its horrid consequences. From this passion, and the innocence and simplicity of the person suspected, arises a very moving distress.

It is a remark, as I remember, of a modern writer, who is thought to have penetrated deeply into the nature of the passions, that the "most extravagant love is nearest to the strongest hatred." The Moor is furious in both these extremes. His love is tempestuous, and mingled with a wildness peculiar to his character, which seems very artfully to prepare for the change which is to follow.

Digitized by Google

How savage, yet how ardent is that expression of the raptures of his heart, when looking after Desdemona as she withdraws, he breaks out,

> Excellent wretch! Perdition catch my soul,
> But I do love thee; and when I love thee not,
> Chaos is come again.

The deep and subtle villany of Iago, in working this change from love to jealousy in so tumultuous a mind as that of Othello, prepossessed with a confidence in the disinterested affection of the man who is leading him on insensibly to his ruin, is likewise drawn with a masterly hand. Iago's broken hints, questions, and seeming care to hide the reason of them; his obscure suggestions to raise the curiosity of the Moor; his personated confusion, and refusing to explain himself, while Othello is drawn on and held in suspense till he grows impatient and angry; then his throwing in the poison, and naming to him in a caution the passion he would raise,

> ..... O beware of jealousy .....

are inimitable strokes of art in that scene which has always been justly esteemed one of the best which was ever represented on the theatre.

To return to the character of Othello; his strife of passions, his starts, his returns of love, and threatenings to Iago, who puts his mind on the rack, his relapses afterwards to jealousy, his rage against his wife, and his asking pardon of Iago, whom he thinks he had abused for his fidelity to him, are touches which no one can overlook that has the sentiments of human nature, or has considered the heart of man in its frailties, its penances, and all the variety of its agitations. The torments which the Moor suffers are



Digitized by Google

so exquisitely drawn, as to render him as much an object of compassion even in the barbarous action of murdering Desdemona, as the innocent person herself who falls under his hand.

But there is nothing in which the poet has more shewn his judgment in this play, than in the circumstance of the handkerchief: which is employed as a confirmation to the jealousy of Othello already raised. What I would here observe is, that the very slightness of this circumstance is the beauty of it. How finely has Shakspeare expressed the nature of jealousy in those lines which, on this occasion, he puts into the mouth of Iago:

> Trifles light as air
> Are to the jealous confirmations strong,
> As proofs of Holy Writ.

It would be easy for a tasteless critic to turn any of the beauties I have here mentioned into ridicule; but such an one would only betray a mechanical judgment formed out of borrowed rules and commonplace reading, and not arising from any true discernment in human nature and its passions.

As the Moral of this tragedy is an admirable caution against hasty suspicions, and the giving way to the first transports of rage and jealousy, which may plunge a man in a few minutes into all the horrors of guilt, distraction, and ruin, I shall further enforce it, by relating a scene of misfortunes of the like kind, which really happened some years ago in Spain; and is an instance of the most tragical hurricane of passion I have ever met with in history. It may be easily conceived that an heart ever big with resentments of its own dignity, and never allayed by reflections which make us honour ourselves for acting with reason and equality, will take fire precipitantly. It will on a

Digitized by Google

sudden, flame too high to be extinguished. The short story I am going to tell is a lively instance of the truth of this observation, and a just warning to those of jealous honour to look about them, and begin to possess their souls as they ought; for no man of spirit knows how terrible a creature he is till he comes to be provoked.

Don Alonzo, a Spanish nobleman, had a beautiful and virtuous wife, with whom he had lived for some years in great tranquillity. The gentleman, however, was not free from the faults usually imputed to his nation; he was proud, suspicious, and impetuous. He kept a Moor in his house, whom, on a complaint from his lady, he had punished for a small offence with the utmost severity. The slave vowed revenge, and communicated his resolution to one of the lady's women, with whom he lived in a criminal way. This creature also hated her mistress, for she feared she was observed by her; she therefore undertook to make Don Alonzo jealous, by insinuating that the gardener was often admitted to his Lady in private, and promising to make him an eye-witness of it. At a proper time agreed on between her and the Morisco, she sent a message to the gardener, that his Lady having some hasty orders to give him, would have him come that moment to her in her chamber. In the mean time she had placed Alonzo privately in an outer-room, that he might observe who passed that way. It was not long before he saw the gardener appear. Alonzo had not patience; but following him into the apartment, struck him at one blow with a dagger to the heart; then dragging his Lady by the hair, without enquiring farther, he instantly killed her.

Here he paused, looking on the dead bodies with all the agitations of a dæmon of revenge; when the wench who had occasioned these terrors, distracte

Digitized by Google

with remorse, threw herself at his feet, and in a voice of lamentation, without sense of the consequence, repeated all her guilt. Alonzo was overwhelmed with all the violent passions at one instant, and uttered the broken voices and motions of each of them for a moment, till at last he recollected himself enough to end his agony of love, anger, disdain, revenge, and remorse, by murdering the maid, the Moor, and himself.

## No. XXXVIII. FRIDAY, APRIL 24.

.....Prodire tenus si non datur ultra. HOR.

Thus far at least, though here we stop.

I HAVE lately given a precaution concerning the difficulty in arriving at what ought to be esteemed a 'fine gentleman.' That character has been long wholly engrossed by well-dressed beaux; and men of sense have given up all pretence to it. The highest any of them contend for, is the character of a 'pretty gentleman;' for here the dress may be more careless, and some wit is thought necessary; whereas a 'fine gentleman' is not obliged to converse further than the offering his snuff-box round the room. However, the 'pretty gentleman' must have his airs; and though they are not so pompous as those of the other, yet they are so affected, that few who have understanding can bring themselves to be proficients this way, though ever so useful towards being well received; but if they fail here they succeed with some difficulty in being allowed to have 'much of the gentleman' in

Digitized by Google

them. To obtain this epithet, a man of sense must arrive at a certain desire to appear more than is natural to him; but as the world goes, it is fit he should be encouraged in this attempt, since nothing can mend the general taste but seeing the true character in as public a view as the false. This indeed can never be done to the purpose while the majority is so great on the wrong side; one of a hundred will have the shout against him: but if people of wit would be as zealous to assist old Ironside as he is to promote them and their interest, a little time would give these things a new turn. However, I will not despair but I shall be able to summon all the good sense in the nation to my assistance, in my ambition to produce a new race of mankind to take the places of such as have hitherto pretended to engross the fashion. The university scholar shall be called upon to learn his exercise, and frequent mixed company; the military and the travelled man, to read the best authors; the country gentleman, to divide his time so as, together with the care of his estate, to make an equal progress in learning and breeding; and when the several candidates think themselves prepared, I shall appoint under-officers to examine their qualifications; and as I am satisfied with their report, give out my passports, recommending them to all companies as 'the Guardian's Fine Gentleman.' If my recommendations appear just, I will not doubt but some of the present fine gentlemen will see the necessity of retirement till they can come abroad with approbation. I have indeed already given out orders in this behalf, and have directed searchers to attend at the inns where the Oxford and Cambridge coaches stand; and commanded them to bring any young fellow, of any hopes in the world, directly to my lodgings as soon as he lands; for I will take him, though I know I can only make him 'much of a gentleman;' for when I have



Digitized by Google

gone thus far, one would think it should be easy to make him a 'gentleman-like man.' As the world now goes, we have no adequate idea of what is meant by 'gentlemanly, gentleman-like,' or 'much of a gentleman.' You cannot be cheated at play, but it is certainly done by 'a very gentleman-like man;' you cannot be deceived in your affairs, but it was done in some 'gentlemanly manner;' you cannot be wronged in your bed, but all the world will say of him that did the injury, it must be allowed 'he is very much of a gentleman.' Here is a very pleasant fellow, a correspondent of mine, that puts in for that appellation even to highway-men. I must confess the gentleman he personates is very apparently such, though I did not look upon that sort of a fellow in that light, till he favoured me with his letter, which is as follows:

'Mr. Ironside,

'I HAVE been upon the highway these six years, in the Park, at the play, at Bath, Tunbridge, Epsom, and at every other place where I could have any prospect of stealing a fortune; but have met with no success. Being disappointed, either by some of your damned Ironside race, by old cursed curs who put more bolts on their doors, and bars in their windows than are in Newgate. All that see me own I am a 'gentleman-like man;' and whatever rascally things the grave folks say I am guilty of, they themselves acknowledge I am a "gentlemanly kind of a man," and in every respect accomplished for running away with a lady. I have been bred up to no business, am illiterate, have spent the small fortune I had in purchasing favours from the fair sex: the bounty of their purses I have received, as well as the endearments of their persons, but I have gratefully disposed of it among themselves; for I always was a keeper when I was kept. I am fearless in my behaviour; and ne-

Digitized by Google

ver fail of putting your bookish sort of fellows, your men of merit, forsooth, out of countenance. I triumph when I see a modest young woman blush at an assembly, or a virgin betrayed into tears at a well-wrought scene in a tragedy. I have long forgot shame, for it proceeds from a consciousness of some defect; and I am, as I told you, 'a gentlemanly man.' I never knew any but you musty philosophers applaud blushes; and you yourselves will allow that they are caused either by some real imperfection, or the apprehension of defect where there is not any; but for my part I hate mistakes, and shall not suspect myself wrongfully. Such as I am, if you approve of my person, estate, and character, I desire you would admit me as a suitor to one of the Lizards; and beg your speedy answer to this; for it is the last time my black coat will bear scouring, or my long wig buckling.

'I am, Sir,
'the fair ladies, and
'your humble servant,
'WILL. BAREFACE.'

Those on the highway, who make a stand with a pistol at your breast (compelled perhaps by necessity, misfortune, or driven out of an honest way of life, to answer the wants of a craving family) are much more excusable than those of their fraternity who join the conversation of gentlemen, and get into a share of their fortunes without one good art about them. What a crowd of these 'gentleman-like men' are about this town! For from an unjust modesty, and incapacity for common life, the ordinary failings of men of letters and industry in our nation it happens that impudence suppresses all virtue, and assumes the reward and esteem which are due to it. Hence it is that worthless rogues have the smiles of the fair, and the favours

Digitized by Google

of the great. To be well-dressed and in health, and very impudent, in this licentious undistinguishing age, is enough to constitute a person 'very much of a gentleman;' and to this pass are we come, by the prostitution of wit in the cause of vice, which has made the most unreasonable and unnatural things prevail against all the suggestions of common sense. No body denies that we live in a christian country, and yet he who should decline, upon respective opportunities, to commit adultery or murder, would be thought 'very little of a gentleman.'

## No. XXXIX. SATURDAY, APRIL 25.

.....Ægri somnia. Hor.

A sick man's dreams.

MY correspondent, who has acquired the faculty of entering into other mens thoughts, having, in pursuance to a former letter, sent me an account of certain useful discoveries he has made by the help of that invention, I shall communicate the same to the public in this paper.

"Mr. Ironside,

"On the eleventh day of October, in the year 1712, having left my body locked up in my study, I repaired to the Grecian coffee-house, where, entering into the Pineal Gland of a certain eminent Freethinker, I made directly to the highest part of it, which is the seat of the understanding, expecting to find there a comprehensive knowledge of all things human and

Digitized by Google

divine; but, to my no small astonishment, I found the place narrower than ordinary, insomuch that there was not any room for a miracle, prophesy, or separate spirit.

"This obliged me to descend a story lower, into the imagination; which I found larger, indeed, but cold and comfortless. I discovered Prejudice in the figure of a woman standing in a corner, with her eyes close shut, and her fore-fingers stuck in her ears; many words, in a confused order, but spoken with great emphasis, issued from her mouth. These being condensed, by the coldness of the place, formed a sort of mist, through which methought I saw a great castle with a fortification cast round it, and a tower adjoining to it, that through the windows appeared to be filled with racks and halters. Beneath the castle I could discern vast dungeons, and all about it lay scattered the bones of men. It seemed to be garrisoned by certain men in black, of gigantic size, and most terrible forms. But as I drew nearer, the terror of the appearance vanished; and the castle I found to be only a church, whose steeple with its clock and bell-ropes was mistaken for a tower filled with racks and halters. The terrible giants in black shrunk into a few innocent clergymen. The dungeons were turned into vaults designed only for the habitations of the dead; and the fortifications proved to be a churchyard, with some scattered bones in it, and a plain stone wall round it.

"I had not been long here before my curiosity was raised by a loud noise that I heard in the infernal region. Descending thither I found a mob of the passions assembled in a riotous manner. Their tumultuary proceedings soon convinced me that they affected a democracy. After much noise and wrangle, they at length all hearkened to Vanity, who proposed the raising of a great army of notions, which

Digitized by Google

she offered to lead against those dreadful phantoms in the imagination that had occasioned all this uproar.

"Away posted Vanity, and I after her, to the store-house of ideas; where I beheld a great number of lifeless notions confusedly thrown together; but upon the approach of Vanity they began to crawl. Here were to be seen, among other odd things, sleeping deities, corporeal spirits, and worlds formed by chance; with an endless variety of heathen notions, the most irregular and grotesque imaginable: and with these were jumbled several of christian extraction; but such was the dress and light they were put in, and their features were so distorted, that they looked little better than heathens. There was likewise assembled no small number of phantoms in strange habits, who proved to be idolatrous priests of different nations. Vanity gave the word, and straitway the Talapoins, Faquirs, Bramins, and Bonzes drew up in a body. The right wing consisted of ancient heathen notions, and the left of Christians naturalized. All these together, for numbers, composed a very formidable army; but the precipitation of Vanity was so great, and such was their own inbred aversion to the tyranny of rules and discipline, that they seemed rather a confused rabble than a regular army. I could nevertheless observe, that they all agreed in a squinting look, or cast of their eyes towards a certain person in a mask, who was placed in the center, and whom by sure signs and tokens I discovered to be Atheism.

"Vanity had no sooner led her forces into the imagination, but she resolved upon storming the castle, and giving no quarter. They began the assault with a loud outcry and great confusion. I for my part made the best of my way and re-entered my own lodging. Sometime after, enquiring at a bookseller's for "A Discourse on Free-thinking," which had

Digitized by Google

made some noise, I met with the representatives of all those notions, drawn up in the same confused order upon paper. Sage Nestor,

" I am,

" Your most obedient humble servant,

" ULYSSES COSMOPOLITA."

" N. B. I went round the table, but could not find a wit or mathematician among them."

I imagine the account here given may be useful in directing to the proper cure of a Free-thinker. In the first place, it is plain his understanding wants to be opened and enlarged, and he should be taught the way to order and methodize his ideas; to which end the study of the mathematics may be useful. I am farther of opinion, that as his imagination is filled with amusements arising from prejudice, and the obscure or false lights in which he sees things, it will be necessary to bring him into good company, and now and then carry him to church; by which means he may in time come to a right sense of religion, and wear off the ill impressions he has received. Lastly, I advise whoever undertakes the Reformation of a modern Freethinker, that above all things he be careful to subdue his Vanity; that being the principal motive which prompts a little genius to distinguish itself by singularities that are hurtful to mankind.

Or, if the passion of Vanity, as it is for the most part very strong in your Free-thinkers, cannot be subdued, let it be won over to the interest of religion, by giving them to understand that the greatest Genii of the age have a respect for things sacred; that their rhapsodies find no admirers, and that the name Free-thinker has, like Tyrant of old, degenerated from its original signification, and is now supposed to denote something contrary to wit and reason. In fine, let

Digitized by Google

them know that whatever temptations a few men of parts might formerly have had, from the novelty of the thing, to oppose the received opinions of christions, yet that now the humour is worn out; and blasphemy and irreligion are distinctions which have long since descended down to lackeys and drawers.

But it must be my business to prevent all pretenders in this kind from hurting the ignorant and unwary. In order to this, I communicated an intelligence which I received of a gentleman's appearing very sorry that he was not well during a late fit of sickness, contrary to his own doctrine, which obliged him to be merry upon that occasion, except he was sure of recovering. Upon this advice to the world, the following advertisement got a place in the Post-boy:

'Whereas in the paper called the Guardian, of Saturday the eleventh of April instant, a corollary reflection was made on Monsieur D....., a member of the royal academy of sciences in Paris, author of a book lately published, entitled,

'A Philological Essay; or, Reflections on the Death of Free-thinkers, with the Characters of the most eminent Persons of both Sexes, ancient and modern, that died pleasantly and unconcerned, &c. Sold by J. Baker in Pater-noster-Row:' suggesting, as if that gentleman now in London, "was very much out of humour, in a late fit of sickness, till he was in a fair way of recovery:" This is to assure the public, that the said gentleman never expressed the least concern at the approach of death, but expected the fatal minute with a most heroical and philosophical resignation; of which a copy of verses he writ, in the serene intervals of his distemper, is an invincible proof.'

All that I contend for, is, that this gentleman was out of humour when he was sick; and the advertiser,

Digitized by Google

to confute me, says, that "in the serene intervals of his distemper;" that is, when he was not sick, "he writ verses." I shall not retract my advertisement until I see those verses, and I will choose what to believe then, except they are underwritten by his nurse; nor then neither, except she is an house-keeper. I must tie this gentleman close to the argument; for if he had not actually his fit upon him, there is nothing courageous in the thing, nor does it make for his purpose, nor are they heroic verses.

The point of being merry at the hour of death is a matter that ought to be settled by divines; but the publisher of the Philological Essay produces his chief authorities from Lucretius, the Earl of Rochester, and Mr. John Dryden; who were gentlemen that did not think themselves obliged to prove all they said, or else proved their assertions by saying or swearing they were all fools that believed to the contrary. If it be absolutely necessary that a man should be facetious at his death, it would be very well if these gentlemen, Monsieur D..... and Mr. B..... would repent betimes, and not trust to a death-bed ingenuity. By what has appeared hitherto, they have only raised our longing to see their posthumous works.

The author of *Poetæ Rusticantis Literatum Otium;* is but a mere Phraseologist; the philological publisher is but a translator: but I expected better usage from Mr. Abel Roper, who is an original.



Digitized by Google

## No. XL. MONDAY, APRIL 27.

Compulerantque greges Corydon et Thyrsis in unum:
Ex illo Corydon, Corydon est tempore nobis. VIRG.

Their sheep and goats together graz'd the plains....
Since when? 'tis Corydon among the swains,
Young Corydon without a rival reigns. DRYDEN.

I DESIGNED to have troubled the reader with no farther discourses of Pastorals; but being informed that I am taxed of partiality in not mentioning an author, whose eclogues are published in the same volume with Mr. Philips's, I shall employ this paper in observations upon him, written in the free spirit of criticism, and without apprehension of offending that gentleman, whose character is, That he takes the greatest care of his works before they are published, and has the least concern for them afterwards.

I have laid it down as the first rule of Pastoral, that its idea should be taken from the manners of the Golden Age, and the moral formed upon the representation of innocence; it is therefore plain that any deviations from that design degrade a poem from being true pastoral. In this view it will appear that Virgil can only have two of his eclogues allowed to be such. His first and ninth must be rejected, because they describe the ravages of armies and oppressions of the innocent; Corydon's criminal passion for Alexis throws out the second; the calumny and railing in the third are not proper to that state of concord; the eighth represents unlawful ways of procuring love by enchantments, and introduces a shepherd whom an inviting precipice tempts to self-murder. As to the fourth, sixth, and tenth, they are

Digitized by Google

given up by * Heinsius, Salmasis, Rapin, and the critics in general. They likewise observe that but eleven of all the Idyllia of Theocritus are to be admitted as pastorals; and even out of that number, the greater part will be excluded, for one or other of the reasons abovementioned. So that when I remarked in a former paper, that Virgil's Eclogues, taken all together, are rather Select Poems than Pastorals, I might have said the same thing, with no less truth, of Theocritus. The reason of this I take to be yet unobserved by the critics, viz. "They never meant them all for pastorals:" which it is plain Philips hath done: and in that particular excelled both Theocritus and Virgil.

As Simplicity is the distinguishing characteristic of Pastoral, Virgil has been thought guilty of too courtly a style. His language is perfectly pure, and he often forgets he is among peasants. I have frequently wondered that, since he was so conversant in the writings of Ennius, he had not imitated the rusticity of the Doric, as well by the help of the old obsolete Roman language, as Philips hath by the antiquated English. For example: Might he not have said *Quoi* instead of *Cui; Quoijum* for *Cujam; volt* for *vult*, &c. as well as our modern hath. *Wetladay* for *Alas*, *Whilome* for *of old*, *make mock* for *deride*, and *witless younglings* for *simple lambs*, &c. by which means he had attained as much of the air of Theocritus as Philips hath of Spenser.

Mr. Pope hath fallen into the same error with Virgil. His clowns do not converse in all the simplicity proper to the country: His names are borrowed from Theocritus and Virgil, which are improper to the scene of his pastorals. He introduces Daphnis, Alexis, and Thyrsis on British plains, as Virgil had

* See Rapin de Carm. Past. pars 3.

Digitized by Google

done before him on the Mantuan; whereas Philips, who hath the strictest regard to propriety, makes choice of names peculiar to the country, and more agreeable to a reader of delicacy; such as Hobbinol, Lobbin, Cuddy, and Colin Clout.

So easy as Pastoral Writing may seem (in the simplicity we have described it) yet it requires great reading, both of the ancients and moderns, to be a master of it. Philips hath given us manifest proofs of his knowledge of books; it must be confessed his competitor hath imitated some single thoughts of the ancients well enough, if we consider he had not the happiness of an university education; but he hath dispersed them here and there, without the order and method which Mr. Philips observes; whose whole third pastoral is an instance how well he hath studied the fifth of Virgil, and how judiciously reduced Virgil's thoughts to the standard of Pastoral: as his contention of Colin Clout and the Nightingale, shews with what exactness he hath imitated Strada.

When I remarked it as a principal fault to introduce fruits and flowers of a foreign growth in descriptions where the scene lies in our country, I did not design that observation should extend also to animals, or the sensitive life; for Philips hath with great judgment described wolves in England in his first pastoral. Nor would I have a poet slavishly confine himself (as Mr. Pope hath done) to one particular season of the year, one certain time of the day, and one unbroken scene in each eclogue. It is plain Spenser neglected this pedantry; who in his pastoral of November, mentions the mournful song of the Nightingale.

Sad Philomel, her song in tears doth steep.

Digitized by Google

And Mr. Philips, by a poetical creation, hath raised up finer beds of flowers than the most industrious gardener; his roses, lilies, and daffodils blow in the same season.

But the better to discover the merits of our two contemporary pastoral writers, I shall endeavour to draw a parallel of them, by setting several of their particular thoughts in the same light; whereby it will be obvious how much Philips hath the advantage. With what simplicity he introduces two shepherds singing alternately:

HOBB. Come, Rosalind, O come, for without thee,
What pleasure can the country have for me?
Come, Rosalind, O come: My brinded kine,
My snowy sheep, my farm, and all is thine.

LANQ. Come, Rosalind, O come! here shady bowers,
Here are cool fountains, and here springing flow'rs.
Come, Rosalind; here ever let us stay,
And sweetly waste our live-long time away.

Our other pastoral writer, in expressing the same thought, deviates into downright poetry.

STREPH. In spring the fields, in autumn hills I love,
At morn the plains, at noon the shady grove;
But Delia always. Forc'd from Delia's sight,
Nor plains at morn, nor groves at noon delight.

DAPH. Sylvia's like autumn ripe, yet mild as May;
More bright than noon, yet fresh as early day.
E'en spring displeases when she shines not here:
But blest with her, 'tis spring throughout the year.

In the first of these authors, two shepherds thus innocently describe the behaviour of their mistresses.



Digitized by Google

Robb. As Marian bath'd, by chance I passed by;
She blush'd, and at me cast a sidelong eye:
Then swift beneath the crystal wave she try'd
Her beauteous form, but all in vain, to hide.

Lang. As I to cool me bath'd one sultry day,
Fond Lydia lurking in the sedges lay;
The wanton laugh'd and seem'd in haste to fly;
Yet often stopp'd, and often turn'd her eye.

The other modern (who it must be confessed hath a knack of versifying) hath it as follows:

Steeph. Me gentle Delia beckons from the plain,
Then, hid in shades, eludes her eager swain;
But feigns a laugh to see me search around;
And by that laugh the willing fair is found.

Daph. The sprightly Sylvia trips along the green;
She runs, but hopes she does not run unseen;
While a kind glance at her pursuer flies...
How much at variance are her feet and eyes!

There is nothing the writers of this kind of poetry are fonder of, than descriptions of pastoral presents. Philips says thus of a sheep-hook:

...Of season'd elm; where studs of brass appear,
To speak the giver's name, the month and year;
The hook of polish'd steel, the handle turn'd,
And richly by the graver's skill adorn'd.

The other of a bowl embossed with figures,

.....where wanton ivy twines,
And swelling clusters bend the curling vines;
Four figures rising from the work appear,
The various seasons of the rolling year;
And what is that which binds the radiant sky,
Where twelve bright signs in beauteous order lie?

Digitized by Google

The simplicity of the swain in this place, who forgets the name of the Zodiac, is no ill imitation of Virgil; but how much more plainly and unaffectedly would Philips have dressed this thought in his Doric!

> And what that Height, which girds the Welkin sheen,
> Where twelve gay signs in meet array are seen?

If the reader would indulge his curiosity any farther in the comparison of particulars, he may read the first pastoral of Philips with the second of his contemporary; and the fourth and sixth of the former with the fourth and first of the latter; where several parallel places will occur to every one.

Having now shown some parts, in which these two writers may be compared, it is a justice I owe to Mr. Philips, to discover those in which no man can compare with him. First, That beautiful Rusticity; of which I shall only produce two instances, out of a hundred not yet quoted.

> O woful day! O day of woe, quoth he,
> And woful I, who live the day to see!

That simplicity of diction, the melancholy flowing of the numbers, the solemnity of the sound, and the easy turn of the words, in this Dirge (to make use of our author's expression) are extremely elegant.

In another of his pastorals, a shepherd utters a Dirge not much inferior to the former in the following lines:

> Ah me the while! ah me, the luckless day!
> Ah luckless lad, the rather might I say;
> Ah silly I! more silly than my sheep,
> Which on the flow'ry plains I once did keep.

How he still charms the ear with these artful repetitions of the epithets! and how significant is the last

Digitized by Google

verse...I defy the most common reader to repeat them without feeling some emotions of compassion.

In the next place I shall rank his Proverbs; in which I formerly observed he excels:...For example,

A rolling stone is ever bare of moss;
And to their cost, green years old proverbs cross.
.....He that late lies down, as late will rise,
And, sluggard-like, till noon-day snoring lies.
Against ill-luck all cunning foresight fails;
Whether we sleep or wake it nought avails.
.....Nor fear, from upright sentence, wrong.

Lastly. His elegant Dialect, which alone might prove him the eldest born of Spenser, and our only true Arcadian, I should think it proper for the several writers of pastoral to confine themselves to their several counties. Spenser seems to have been of this opinion; for he hath laid the scene of one of his pastorals in Wales; where, with all the simplicity natural to that part of our island, one shepherd bids the other Good-morrow in an unusual and elegant manner.

Diggon Davy, I bid hur God-day:
Or Diggon hur is, or I mis-say.

Diggon answers,

Hur was hur while it was day-light;
But now hur is a most wretched wight, &c.

But the most beautiful example of this kind that I ever met with, is a very valuable piece which I chanced to find among some old manuscripts, entitled, "A Pastoral Ballad;" which, I think, for its nature and simplicity, may (notwithstanding the modesty of the title) be allowed a perfect pastoral: it is composed in the Somersetshire dialect, and the names such as are

Digitized by Google

proper to the country people. It may be observed, as a farther beauty of this pastoral, the words Nymph, Dryad, Naiad, Faun, Cupid, or Satyr, are not once mentioned through the whole. I shall make no apology for inserting some few lines of this excellent piece. Cicily breaks thus into the subject, as she is going a milking:

*Cicily.* Rager go vetch tha †kee, or else tha zun
Will quite be go, beyore c'have half a don.

*Roger.* Thou shouldst not ax ma tweece, but I've a be
To dreave our bull to bull tha parson's kee.

It is to be observed, that this whole dialogue is formed upon the passion of jealousy; and his mentioning the parson's kine naturally revives the jealousy of the shepherdess Cicily, which she expresses as follows:

*Cicily.* Ah Rager, Rager, chee was zore avraid
When in yond vield you kiss'd tha parson's maid:
Is this the love that once to me you zed
When from the wake thou brought'st me gingerbread?

*Roger.* Cicily, thou charg'st me false.. I'll zwear to thee,
Tha parson's maid is still a maid for me.

In which answer of his are expressed at once that "Spirit of Religion," and that "Innocence of the "Golden Age," so necessary to be observed by all writers of Pastoral.

At the conclusion of this piece, the author reconciles the lovers; and ends the eclogue the most simply in the world.

So Rager parted vor to vetch tha kee.
And vor her bucket in went Cicily.

† That is, the kine or cows.

Digitized by Google

I am loth to shew my fondness for antiquity so far as to prefer this ancient British author to our present English writers of pastoral; but I cannot avoid making this obvious remark, that both Spenser and Philips have hit into the same road with this old West Country Bard of ours.

After all that hath been said, I hope none can think it any injustice to Mr. Pope, that I forbore to mention him as a pastoral writer; since upon the whole he is of the same class with Moschus and Bion, whom we have excluded that rank; and of whose eclogues, as well as some of Virgil's, it may be said, that according to the description we have given of this sort of Poetry, they are by no means Pastorals, but "something better*."

## No. XLI. TUESDAY, APRIL 26.

Even churches are no sanctuaries now.
*Epilogue to Cato.*

THE following letter has so much truth and reason in it, that I believe every man of sense and honour in England, will have a just indignation against the person who could commit so great a violence as that of which my correspondent complains.

*To the Author of the Guardian.*

SIR,

I CLAIM a place in your paper for what I now write to you, from the declaration which you made at your first appearance, and the very title you assume to yourself.

* The foregoing essay by Mr. Pope himself.

Digitized by Google

If the circumstance, which I am going to mention, is overlooked by one who calls himself Guardian, I am sure honour and integrity, innocence and virtue, are not the objects of his care. The Examiner ends his discourse of Friday the twenty-fourth instant with these words:

" No sooner was D..... among the whigs, and confirmed past retrieving, but Lady Char....te is taken knotting in Saint James's Chapel during divine service, in the immediate presence both of God and her Majesty, who were affronted together, that the family might appear to be entirely come over. I spare the beauty for the sake of her birth; but certainly there was no occasion for so public a proof, that her fingers are more dexterous in Tying a Knot, than her father's brains in perplexing the Government."

It is apparent that the person here intended is by her birth a lady and daughter of an Earl of Great Britain; and the treatment this author is pleased to give her, he makes no scruple to own she is exposed to by being his daughter. Since he has assumed a licence to talk of this nobleman in print to his disadvantage, I hope his lordship will pardon me, that out of the interest which I and all true Englishmen have in his character, I take the liberty to defend him.

I am willing, on this occasion, to allow the claim and pretension to merit to be such as the same author describes in his preceding paper.

" By active merit (says the Examiner of the 21st.) I understood, not only the power and ability to serve, but the actual exercise of any one or more virtues; for promoting the good of one's country, and a long and steady course of real endeavours to appear useful in a government; or where a person, eminently qualified for public affairs, distinguishes himself in some critical juncture, and at the expence of his ease and fortune, or with the hazard of his person, exposes him-

Digitized by Google

self to the malice of a designing faction, by thwarting their wicked purposes, and contributing to the safety, repose, and welfare of a people."

Let us examine the conduct of this noble Earl by this description. Upon the late glorious revolution, when it was in debate in what manner the people of England should express their gratitude to their deliverer, this lord, from the utmost tenderness and loyalty to his unhappy prince, and apprehensive of the danger of so great a change, voted against King William's accession to the throne. However his following services sufficiently testified the truth of that his memorable expression: "Though he could not make a King, he could obey him." The whole course and tenor of his life ever since has been visibly animated, by a steady and constant zeal for the monarchy and episcopacy of these realms. He has been ever reviled by all who are cold to the interest of our established religion, or dissenters from it, as a favourer of persecution, and a bigot to the church, against the civil rights of his fellow-subjects. Thus it stood with him at the trial of Doctor Sacheverell, when this noble Earl had a very great share in obtaining the gentle sentence which the House of Lords pronounced on that occasion. But, indeed, I have not heard that any of his Lordship's dependents joined Saint Harry* in in the pilgrimage which "that meek man" took afterwards round England, followed by a drum, trumpet, and acclamations to "visit the churches." Civil prudence made it perhaps necessary to throw the public affairs into such hands as had no pretensions to popularity in either party, but from the distribution of the Queen's favours.

During such, and other later transactions (which are too fresh to need being recounted) the Earl of Nottingham has had the misfortune to differ with the

* Dr. Henry Sacheverell.

Digitized by Google

Lords who have the honour to be employed in the administration; but even among these incidents, he has highly distinguished himself in procuring an act of parliament, to prevent that those who dissent from the church should serve in the state.

I hope these are great and critical junctures, wherein this gentleman has shewn himself a patriot and lover of the church in as eminent a manner as any other of his fellow subjects. "He has, at all times, and in all seasons, shown the same steady abhorrence to all innovations." But it is from this behaviour that he has deserved so ill of the Examiner as to be termed a "late convert" to those whom he calls factious, and introduced in his prophane dialogue of April the 6th, with a servant and a madwoman. I think I have, according to the Examiner's own description of merit, shown how little this nobleman deserves such treatment. I shall now appeal to all the world, to consider whether the outrage committed against the young lady had not been cruel, and unsufferable, towards the daughter of the highest offender.

The utmost malice and invention could go no farther than to forge a story of her having inadvertently done an indifferent action in a sacred place. Of what temper can this man be made, that could have no sense of the pangs he must give a young lady to be barely mentioned in a public paper, much more to be named in a libellous manner, as having offended God and man.

But the wretch, as dull as he is wicked, felt it strike on his imagination, that knotting and perplexing would make quaint sting at the end of his paper, and had no compunction, though he introduced his witticism at the expence of a young lady's quiet, and (as far as in him lies) her honour. Does he thus finish his discourse religion? This is indeed "to lay at us, and make every blow fell to the ground."



Digitized by Google

There is no party concerned in this circumstance; but every man that hopes for a virtuous woman to his wife, that would defend his child, or protect his mistress, ought to receive this insolence as done to himself. "In the immediate presence of God and her Majesty, that the family might appear to be entirely come over," says the fawning miscreant. It is very visible which of these powers (that he has put together) he is the more fearful of offending. But he mistakes his way in making his court to a pious sovereign, by naming her with the Deity, in order to find protection for insulting a virtuous woman who comes to call upon him in the royal chapel.

If life be (as it ought to be with people of their character, whom the Examiner attacks) less valuable and dear than honour and reputation, in that proportion is the Examiner worse than an assassin. We have stood by, and tamely heard him aggravate the disgraces of the brave and the unfortunate. We have seen him double the anguish of the unhappy man; we have seen him trample on the ashes of the dead; but all this has concerned greater life, and could touch only public characters; they did but remotely affect our private and domestic interests; but when due regard is not had to the honour of women, all human society is assaulted. The highest person in the world is of that sex, and has the utmost sensibility of an outrage committed against it. She who was the best wife that ever Prince was blessed with, will, though she sits on a throne, jealously regard the honour of a young lady who has not entered into that condition.

Lady Char.....te's quality will make it impossible that this cruel usage can escape her Majesty's notice; and it is the business of every honest man to trace the offender, and expose him to the indignation of his sovereign.

Digitized by Google

## No. XLII. WEDNESDAY, APRIL 29.

Non missura cutem, nisi plena cruoris hirudo. Hor.

Sticking like leeches till they burst with blood. Rosc.

TOM LIZARD told us a story the other day, of one persons which our family know very well, with vith so much humour and life, that it caused a great eal of mirth at the tea-table. His brother Will, the Templar, was highly delighted with it; and the next day being with some of his inns-of-court acquaintance, resolved (whether out of the benevolence or the pride of his heart, I will not determine) to entertain them with what he called, "a pleasant humour enough." I was in great pain for him when I heard him begin; and was not at all surprised to find the company very little moved by it. Will blushed, looked round the room, and with a forced laugh, "Faith, gentlemen (said he) I do not know what makes you look so grave; it was an admirable story when I heard it."

When I came home, I fell into a profound contemplation upon Story-telling, and, as I have nothing so much at heart as the good of my country, I resolved to lay down some precautions upon this subject.

I have often thought that a Story-teller is born, as well as a poet. It is, I think, certain, that some men have such a peculiar cast of mind, that they see things in another light than men of grave dispositions. Men of a lively imagination and a mirthful temper will represent things to their hearers in the same manner as they themselves were affected with them; and whereas serious spirits might perhaps have been disgusted at the sight of some odd occurrences in life; yet the very same occurrences shall please them in a well-told story, where the disagreeable parts of the images

Digitized by Google

are concealed, and those only which are pleasing exhibited to the fancy. Story-telling is therefore not an art, but what we call a 'knack;' it doth not so much subsist upon wit as upon humour; and I will add, that it is not perfect without proper gesticulations of the body, which naturally attend such merry emotions of the mind. I know very well, that a certain gravity of countenance sets some stories off to advantage, where the hearer is to be surprised in the end; but this is by no means a general rule; for it is frequently convenient to aid and assist, by cheerful looks and whimsical agitations. I will go yet further, and affirm, that the success of the story very often depends upon the make of the body, and the formation of the features of him who relates it. I have been of this opinion ever since I criticised upon the chin of Dick Dewlap. I very often had the weakness to repine at the prosperity of his conceits, which made him pass for a wit with the widow at the coffee-house, and the ordinary mechanics that frequent it; nor could I myself forbear laughing at them most heartily, though upon examination I thought most of them very flat and insipid. I found, after some time, that the merit of his wit was founded upon the shaking of a fat paunch, and the tossing up of a pair of rosy jowls. Poor Dick had a fit of sickness, which robbed him of his fat and his fame at once; and it was full three months before he regained his reputation, which rose in proportion to his floridity. He is now very jolly and ingenious, and hath a good constitution for wit.

Those, who are thus adorned with the gifts of nature, are apt to show their parts with too much ostentation: I would therefore advise all the professors of this art, never to tell stories but as they seem to grow out of the subject-matter of the conversation, or as they serve to illustrate or enliven it. Stories that are very common, are generally irksome; but may be

Digitized by Google

aptly introduced, provided they be only hinted at, and mentioned by way of allusion. Those that are altogether new, should never be ushered in without a short and pertinent character of the chief persons concerned; because, by that means, you may make the company acquainted with them; and it is a certain rule, that slight and trivial accounts of those who are familiar to us administer more mirth than the brightest points of wit in unknown characters. A little circumstance, in the complexion or dress of the man you are talking of, sets his image before the hearer, if it be chosen aptly for the story. Thus, I remember Tom Lizard, after having made his sisters merry with an account of a formal old man's way of complimenting, owned very frankly, that his story would not have been worth one farthing, if he had made the hat of him whom he represented, one inch narrower. Besides the marking distinct characters, and selecting pertinent circumstances, it is likewise necessary to leave off in time, and end smartly. So that there is a kind of drama in the forming of a story; and the manner of conducting and pointing it is the same as in an epigram. It is a miserable thing, after one hath raised the expectation of the company by humourous characters and a pretty conceit, to pursue the matter too far. There is no retreating: and how poor is it for a Story-teller to end his relation by saying, 'That's all!'

As the choosing of pertinent circumstances is the life of a story, and that wherein humour principally consists, so the collectors of impertinent particulars are the very bane and opiates of conversation. Old men are great transgressors this way. Poor Ned Poppy, ....he's gone!....was a very honest man, but was so excessively tedious over his pipe, that he was not to be endured. He knew so exactly what they had for dinner when such a thing happened; in what ditch



Digitized by Google

his bay stone-horse had his sprain at that time, and how his man John...no, it was William, started a hare in the common field...that he never got to the end of his tale. Then he was extremely particular in marriages and intermarriages, and cousins twice or thrice removed; and whether such a thing happened at the latter end of July or the beginning of August. He had a marvellous tendency likewise to digressions; insomuch, that if a considerable person was mentioned in his story, he would straightway launch out into an episode of him; and again, if in that person's story he had occasion to remember a third man, he broke off, and gave us his history, and so on. He always put me in mind of what Sir William Temple informs us of the Tale-Tellers in the north of Ireland, who are hired to tell stories of giants and enchanters, to lull people asleep. These historians are obliged, by their bargain, to go on without stopping; so that after the patient hath, by this benefit, enjoyed a long nap, he is sure to find the operator proceeding in his work. Ned procured the like effect in me the last time I was with him. As he was in the third hour of his story, and very thankful that his memory did not fail him, I fairly nodded in the elbow-chair. He was much affronted at this, until I told him, "Old friend, you have your infirmity, and I have mine."

But of all evils in Story-telling, the humour of telling tales one after another, in great numbers, is the least supportable. Sir Harry Pandolf and his son gave my Lady Lizard great offence in this particular. Sir Harry hath what they call a String of Stories, which he tells over every Christmas. When our family visits there, we are constantly, after supper, entertained with the Glastenbury Thorn. When we have wondered at that a little, "Ay, but father,' saith the son, "let us have the Spirit in the Wood." After that hath been laughed at; "Ay, but father," cries

Digitized by Google

the booby again, "tell us how you served the robber." 'Adack-a-day,' saith Sir Harry, with a smile, and rubbing his forehead, 'I have almost forgot that, but it is a pleasant conceit to be sure.' Accordingly he tells that and twenty more in the same independent order; and without the least variation, at this day, as he hath done, to my knowledge, ever since the revolution. I must not forget a very odd compliment that Sir Harry always makes my lady when he dines here. After dinner he strokes his belly, and says, with a feigned concern in his countenance, "Madam, I have lost by you to-day." "How so, Sir Harry?" replies my Lady. "Madam," says he, "I have lost an excellent stomach." At this his son and heir laughs immoderately, and winks upon Mrs. Annabella. This is the thirty-third time that Sir Harry hath been thus arch; and I can bear it no longer.

As the telling of Stories is a great help and life to conversation, I always encourage them, if they are pertinent and innocent; in opposition to those gloomy mortals, who disdain every thing but matter of fact. Those grave fellows are my aversion, who sift every thing with the utmost nicety, and find the malignity of a lie in a piece of humour, pushed a little beyond exact truth. I likewise have a poor opinion of those who have got a trick of keeping a steady countenance, that cock their hats, and look glum when a pleasant thing is said, and ask, "Well! and what then?" Men of wit and parts should treat one another with benevolence; and I will lay it down as a maxim, That if you seem to have a good opinion of another man's wit, he will allow you to have judgment.

Digitized by Google

## No. XLIII. THURSDAY, APRIL 30.

Effutire leves indigna tragœdia versus,
Ut festis matrona moveri jussa diebus. Hor.

.....Tragedy should blush as much to stoop
To the low mimic follies of a farce,
As a grave matron would to dance with girls.
Rose.

I HAD for some days observed something in agitation, which was carried by smiles and whispers, between my Lady Lizard and her daughters, with a professed declaration that Mr. Ironside should not be in the secret. I would not trespass upon the integrity of the Sparkler so much as to solicit her to break her word even in a trifle; but I take it for an instance of her kindness to me, that as soon as she was at liberty, she was impatient to let me know it; and this morning sent me the following billet:

SIR,

MY brother Tom waited upon us all last night to Cato; we sat in the first seats in the box of the eighteen-penny gallery. You must come hither this morning, for we will be full of debates about the characters. I was the Marcia last night; but find that partiality was owing to the awe I was under in her father's presence; and this morning Lucia is my woman. You will tell me whether I am right or no when I see you; but I think it is a more difficult virtue to forbear going into a family, though she was in love with the heir of it, for no other reason but because her happiness was inconsistent with the tranquillity of the whole house to which he should be allied. I say, I think it a more generous virtue in Lucia to conquer her love from this motive, than in

Digitized by Google

Marcia to suspend hers in the present circumstances of her father and her country: but pray be here to settle these matters.

I am, your most obliged

obedient humble servant,

MARY LIZARD.

I made all haste imaginable to the family, where I found Tom with the play in his hand, and the whole company with a sublime cheerfulness in their countenance, all ready to speak to me at once; and before I could draw my chair, my Lady herself repeated,

'Tis not a set of features or complexion,
The tincture of a skin that I admire;
Beauty soon grows familiar to the lover,
Fades in his eye, and palls upon the sense.
The virtuous Marcia towers above her sex.
True, she is fair (Oh, how divinely fair!)
But still the lovely maid improves her charms
With inward greatness, unaffected wisdom,
And sanctity of manners.

I was going to speak, when Mrs. Cornelia stood up, and with the most gentle accent and sweetest tone of voice, succeeded her mother.

So the pure limpid stream, when foul with stains
Of rushing torrents and descending rains,
Works itself clear, and as it runs refines,
Till by degrees the floating mirror shines;
Reflects each flow'r that on the border grows,
And a new heav'n in its fair bosom shows.

I thought now they would have given me time to draw a chair; but the Sparkler took hold of me, and

Digitized by Google

I heard her with the utmost delight pursue her admiration of Lucia, in the words of Portius.

> .....Athwart the terrors that thy vow
> Has planted round thee, thou appear'st more fair,
> More amiable, and risest in thy charms,
> Lovely'st of women! Heav'n is in thy soul,
> Beauty and virtue shine for ever round thee,
> Bright'ning each other. Thou art all divine!

When the Ladies had done speaking, I took the liberty to take my place; while Tom, who, like a just courtier, thinks the interest of his prince and country the same, dwelt upon these lines:

> Remember, O my friends, the laws, the rights,
> The gen'rous plan of power deliver'd down
> From age to age, by your renown'd forefathers
> (So dearly bought, the price of so much blood):
> O let it never perish in your hands!
> But piously transmit it to your children.

Though I would not take notice of it at that time, it went to my heart that Annabella, for whom I have long had some apprehensions, said nothing on this occasion, but indulged herself in the sneer of a little mind, to see the rest so much affected. Mrs. Betty also, who knows forsooth more than us all, overlooked the whole drama; but acknowledged the dresses of Syphax and Juba were very prettily imagined. The love of virtue, which has been so warmly roused by this admirable piece in all parts of the theatre, is an unanswerable instance of how great force the stage might be towards the improvement of the world, were it regarded and encouraged as much as it ought. There is no medium in this case; for the advantage of action and the reputation of vice and virtue in an agreeable or odious manner before our

Digitized by Google

eyes, are so irresistibly prevalent, that the theatre ought to be shut up, or carefully governed, in any nation that values the promotion of virtue or guard of innocence among its people. Speeches or Sermons will ever suffer, in some degree, from the characters of those that make them; and mankind are so unwilling to reflect on what makes for their own mortification, that they are ever cavilling against the lives of those who speak in the cause of goodness, to keep themselves in countenance, and continue in beloved infirmities. But in the case of the Stage, envy and detraction are baffled, and none are offended, but all insensibly won by personated characters, which they neither look upon as their rivals or superiors; every man that has any degree of what is laudable in a theatrical character, is secretly pleased and encouraged in the prosecution of that virtue, without fancying any man about him has more of it. To this purpose I fell a talking at the tea-table, when my Lady Lizard, with a look of some severity towards Annabella and Mrs. Betty, was pleased to say, that it must be from some trifling prepossession of mind that any one could be unmoved with the characters of this tragedy; nor do I yet understand to what circumstance in the family her Ladyship alluded, when she made all the company look serious, and rehearsed, with a tone more exalted, those words of the heroine:

> In spite of all the virtues we can boast,
> The woman that deliberates is lost.

## ADVERTISEMENT.

"Whereas Bat Pigeon in the Strand, Hair-cutter "to the family of the Lizards, has attained to great

Digitized by Google

" proficiency in his art, Mr. Ironside advises a per-
" sons of fine heads, in order to have justice done
" them, to repair to that industrious mechanic."

N. B. " Mr. Pigeon has orders to talk with and
" examine into the parts and characters of young
" persons, before he thins the covering near the seat
" the brain."

## No. XLIV. FRIDAY, MAY 1.

.....Hac iter Elysium nobis. VIRG.

This path conducts us to the Elysian fields.

I HAVE frequently observed in the walks belonging to all the inns of court, a set of old fellows who appear to be humourists, and wrapped up in themselves; but have long been at a loss when I have seen them smile, and name my name as I passed by, and say, 'Old Ironside wears well.' I am a mere boy to some of them who frequent Gray's Inn, but am not a little pleased to find they are even with the world, and return upon it its neglect towards them; which is all the defence we old fellows have against the petulancy of young people. I am very glad to observe that these sages of this peripatetic sect study tranquillity and indolence of body and mind, in the neighbourhood of so much contention as is carried on among the students of Littleton. The following letter gives us some light into the manners and maxims of these philosophers:

Digitized by Google

*To the Guardian.*

Sir,

AS the depredations of time and fortune have been lamented in all ages, those persons who have resisted and disputed the tyranny of either of these, have employed the sublimest speculations of the writers in all languages. As these deceased heroes have had their places judiciously assigned them already in the Temple of Fame, I would immortalize some persons now alive, who to me are greater objects of envy, both as their bravery is exercised with the utmost tranquillity and pleasure to themselves, and as they are substantially happy on this side the grave, in opposition to all the Greek and Latin scraps to the contrary.

As therefore I am naturally subject to cruel inroads from the spleen, as I affirm all evil to come from the East, as I am the weather-glass of every company I come into, I sometimes, according to Shakspeare,

> Sit like my grandsire cut in alabaster,
> Sleep while I wake, and creep into the jaundice
> By being peevish.....

I would furnish out a table of merry fame, in envious admiration of those jovial blades, who disappoint the strokes of age and fortune with the same gaiety of soul, as when through youth or affluence they were in their prime for fancy, frolic, and atchievement. There are, you may observe, in all public walks, persons who, by a singular shabbiness of their attire, make a very ridiculous appearance in the opinion of the men of dress. They are very sullen and involved, and appear in such a state of distress and tribulation, as to be thought inconsolable. They are generally of that complexion which was in fashion



Digitized by Google

during the pleasurable reign of Charles the Second. Some of them, indeed, are of a lighter brown, whose fortunes fell with that of King James. Now those, who are the jest of such as take themselves, and the world usually takes, to be in prosperity, are the very persons whose happiness, were it understood, would be looked upon with burning envy. I fell into the discovery of them in the following manner: One day last summer, being particularly under the dominion of the spleen, I resolved to sooth my melancholy in the company of such, whose appearance promised a full return of any complaints I could possibly utter. Living near Gray's Inn walk, I went thither in search of the persons above described, and found some of them seated upon a bench, where, as Milton sings,

> ..... the unpierc'd shade
> Imbrown'd their noon-tide bow'r.

I squeezed in among them; and they did not only receive my moanings with singular humanity, but gave me all possible encouragement to enlarge them. If the blackness of my spleen raised any imaginary distemper of body, some one of them immediately sympathized with me. If I spoke of any disappointment in my fortune, another of them would abate my sorrowing by recounting to me his own defeat upon the very same circumstances. If I touched upon overlooked merit, the whole assembly seemed to condole with me very feelingly upon that particular. In short, I could not make myself so calamitous in mind, body, or circumstances, but some one of them was upon a level with me. When I had wound up my discourse, and was ripe for their intended raillery, at first they crowned my narration with several piteous sighs and groans; but after a short pause, and a signal given for the onset, they burst out into a

Digitized by Google

most incomprehensible fit of laughter. You may be sure I was notably out of countenance; which gave occasion to a second explosion of the same mirth. What troubled me most was, that their figure, age, and short swords, preserved them from any imputation of cowardice upon refusal of battle, and their number from insult. I had now no other way to be upon good terms with them, but by desiring I might be admitted into this Fraternity. This was at first vigorously opposed, it being objected to me, that I affected too much the appearance of an happy man, to be received into a society so proud of appearing the most afflicted. However, as I only seemed to be really what they were, I am admitted by way of triumph upon probation for a year; and if within that time it shall be possible for them to infuse any of their gaiety into me, I can, at Monmouth-street, upon mighty easy terms, purchase the robes necessary for my instalment into this order; and when they have made me as happy, shall be willing to appear as miserable as any of this assembly. I confess I have ever since been ashamed, that I should once take that place to be sacred to the disconsolate, which I now must affirm to be the only Elysium on this side the Styx; and that ever I should look upon those personages as lively instances of the outrage of time and fortune, who disallow their empire with such inimitable bravery. Some of these are pretty good classical scholars, and they follow those studies always walking, upon account of a certain sentence in Pliny's Epistles to the following effect: "It is inconceivable how much the understanding is enlightened by the exercise of the body." If therefore their author is a little difficult, you will see them fleeting with a very precipitate pace; and when it has been very perplexed and abstruse, I have seen a couple of these students prepare their apprehensions by still quicker motions,

Digitized by Google

until they run into wisdom. These courses do not only make them go through their studies with pleasure and profit, but there is more spirit and vigour in their dialogues after the heat and hurry of these perambulations. This place was chosen as the peculiar resort of those sages, not only upon account of its air and situation, but in regard to certain edifices and seats therein raised with great magnificence and convenience; and here, after the toils of their walks, and upon any stress of weather, these blessed inhabitants assemble themselves. There is one building particularly, in which, if the day permit, they have the most frequent conferences, not so much because of the loveliness of its eminence, as a sentence of literature incircling the extremities of it; which I think is as follows: *Franciscus Bacon Eques Auratus Executor Testamenti Jeremiæ Bettenham Hujus Hospitii Viri Abstemii et Contemplativi Hanc Sedem posuit in Memoriam Ejusdem.* Now this structure being erected in honourable memory of the abstemious, the contemplative Mr. Bettenham, they take frequent occasion to rally this erudition, which is to continue the remembrance of a person, who, according to their translation of the words, being confessed to have been of most splenetic memory, ought rather to lie buried in oblivion.

Lest they should flag in their own way of conversation, they admit a fair one to relieve them with hers. There are two or three thin existences among them, which I think I may call the ghosts of departed beaus, who pay their court more particularly to this Lady, though their passion never rises higher than a kiss, which is always

> Yielded with coy submission, modest pride,
> And sweet reluctant amorous delay. MILTON.

Digitized by Google

As it is the character of this fraternity to turn their seeming misfortunes to their advantage, they affirm it to be the greatest indulgence imaginable in these amours, that Nature perpetuates their good inclinations to the fair, by an inability to extinguish them.

During my year of probation, I am to prepare myself with such parts of history as have engaged their application during the leisure of their ill fortune; I am therefore to read Rushworth and Clarendon: in the perusal of which authors I am not obliged to enter into the justness of their reflections and characters, but am desired to read, with an eye particularly curious, the battles of Marston-Moor and Edge-Hill, in one of which every man of this assembly has lost a relation; and each has a story, which none who has not read those battles is able to taste.

I had almost forgot to mention a most unexampled piece of their gallantry. Some time since, in a prodigious foggy morning, I went in search of these persons to their usual place of resort; and perhaps shall hardly be believed, when I affirm that, notwithstanding they sucked in so condensed and poisonous an æther, I found them enjoying themselves with as much vivacity as if they had breathed in the serenity of Montpelier.

I am, Sir,

Your most humble servant,

J. W.



Digitized by Google

## No. XLV. SATURDAY, MAY 2.

I DO not know that I have been more intimately moved with pity in my whole life, than when I was reading a letter from a young woman, not yet nineteen, in which there are these lamentable words: "Alas! whither shall I fly? he has deceived, ruined, and left me!" The circumstances of her story are only those ordinary ones, that her lover was a man of greater fortune than she could expect would address her upon honourable terms; but she said to herself, "She had wit and beauty, and such charms as often captivate so far as to make men forget those meaner considerations; and innocent freedoms were not to be denied: a gentleman of condition is not to be shunned purely for being such; and they who took notice of it, did it only out of malice, because they were not used by him with the same distinction." But I would have young women who are orphans, or unguarded with powerful alliances, consider with horror the insolence of wealth: Fortune does in a great measure denominate what is vice and virtue; or if it does not go so far, innocence is helpless, and oppression unpunished without its assistance; for this reason it is that I would strictly recommend to my young females not to dally with men whose circumstances can support them against their falsehood, and have the fashion of a base self-interested world on their side, which instead of avenging the cause of an abused woman, will proclaim her dishonour; while the person injured is shunned like a pestilence, he who did the wrong sees no difference in the reception he meets with, nor is he less welcome to the rest of the sex who are still within the pale of honour and innocence.

What makes this circumstance the more lamentable, is, that it frequently falls upon those who have

Digitized by Google

greatest merit and understanding. Gentleness of disposition and taste of polite conversation, I have often known snares toward vice in some, whilst sullenness and disrelish of any thing that was agreeable, have been the only defences of virtue in others. I have my unhappy correspondent's letter before me; and she says she is sure he is so much of a gentleman, and he has that natural softness, that if he reads any thing moving on this subject in my paper, it will certainly make him think. Poor girl! "Cæsar ashamed! Has not he seen Pharsalia?" Does the poor creature imagine that a slip of paper, a collection of sentences, and an old man's talk of pleasures which he is past, will have an effect upon him who could go on in a series of falsehood; let drop ambiguous sentences in her absence, to give her false hope from the repetition of them by some friend that heard them; that could pass as much time in the pursuit of her, as would have attained some useful art or science; and that only to attain a short revel of his senses under a stupor of faith, honour, and conscience? No; the destruction of a well-educated young woman is not accomplished by the criminal who is guilty of it, in a sudden start of desire; he is not surprised into it by frailty; but arrives at it by care, skill, and meditation. It is no small aggravation of the guilt, that it is a thousand times conquered and resisted, even while it is prosecuted. He that waits for fairer occasions, for riper wishes, for the removal of a particular objection, or the conquest of any certain scruple, has it in his power to obey his conscience, which often calls him, during the intrigue, a villain and a destroyer. There can be nothing said for such an evil, but that the restraints of shame and ignominy are broken down by the prevalence of custom. I do not indeed expect that my Precautions will have any great weight with men of mode; but I know not but they may be

Digitized by Google

some way efficacious on those who have not yet taken their party as to vice and virtue for life; but I know not how it is, but our sex has usurped a certain authority to exclude chastity out of the catalogue of masculine virtues, by which means females adventure all against those who have nothing to lose: and they have nothing but empty sighs, tears, and reproaches against those who reduced them to real sorrow and infamy. But as I am now talking to the world yet untainted, I will venture to recommend Chastity as the noblest male qualification.

It is, methinks, very unreasonable that the difficulty of attaining all other good habits is what makes them honourable; but in this case the very attempt is become ridiculous. But in spite of all the raillery of the world, truth is still truth, and will have beauties inseparable from it. I should, upon this occasion, bring examples of heroic Chastity, were I not afraid of having my paper thrown away by the modish part of the town, who go no farther, at best, than the mere absence of ill, and are contented to be rather irreproachable than praise-worthy. In this particular, a gentleman in the court of Cyrus, reported to his Majesty the charms and beauty of Panthea, and ended his panegyric by telling him, that since he was at leisure he would carry him to visit her; but that prince, who is a very great man to this day, answered the pimp, because he was a man of quality, without roughness, and said with a smile, "If I should visit her upon your introduction now I have leisure, I do not know but I might go again upon her own invitation, when I ought to be better employed."

But when I cast about all the instances which I have met with in all my reading, I find not one so generous, so honest, and so noble as that of Joseph in Holy Writ: when his Master had trusted him so unreservedly (to speak it in the emphatical manner of the

Digitized by Google

scripture) "He knew not aught he had save the bread which he did eat," he was so unhappy as to appear irresistibly beautiful to his Mistress; but when this shameless woman proceeds to solicit him, how gallant is his answer! "Behold, my Master wotteth not what is with me in the house, and hath committed all that he hath to my hand, there is none greater in the house than I, neither hath he kept back any thing from me but thee, because thou art his wife." The same argument, which a base mind would have made to its self for committing the evil, was to this brave man the greatest motive for forbearing it, that he could do it with impunity. The malice and falsehood of the disappointed woman naturally arose on that occasion; and there is but a short step from the practice of virtue to the hatred of it. It would therefore be worth serious consideration in both sexes, and the matter is of importance enough to them, to ask themselves whether they would change lightness of heart, indolence of mind, cheerful meals, untroubled slumbers, and gentle dispositions, for a constant pruriency which shuts out all things that are great or indifferent, clouds the imagination with insensibility and prejudice to all manner of delight, but that which is common to all creatures that extend their species.

A loose behaviour, and an inattention to every thing that is serious, flowing from some degree of this petulancy, is observable in the generality of the youth of both sexes in this age. It is the one common face of most public meetings, and breaks in upon the Sobriety (I will not say Severity) that we ought to exercise in churches. The pert boys and flippant girls are but faint followers of those in the same inclinations at more advanced years. I know not who can oblige them to mend their manners; all that I pretend to is, to enter my protest, That they are neither fine gentlemen nor fine ladies for this behaviour. As for the portraitures

Digitized by Google

which I would propose as the images of agreeable men and women, if they are not imitated or regarded, I can only answer, as I remember Mr. Dryden did on the like occasion, when a young fellow, just come from the play of Cleomenes, told him in raillery against the continency of his principal character, If I had been alone with a lady I should not have passed my time like your Spartan. "That may be," answered the bard with a very grave face; "but give me leave to tell you, Sir, You are no hero."

## No. XLVI. MONDAY, MAY 4.

Sola est coelesti digna reperta toro. OVID.

Alone found worthy a celestial bed.

YESTERDAY, at my Lady Lizard's tea-table, the discourse happened to turn upon women of renown; such as have distinguished themselves in the world by surprising actions, or by any great and shining qualities, so as to draw upon themselves the envy of their own sex, and the admiration of ours. My Lady has been curious in collecting the lives of the most famous, of which she has a considerable, both in print and manuscript. This naturally led me to speak of Madame Maintenon; and at the request of my Lady and her daughters, I have undertaken to put together such circumstances of her life as I had formerly gathered out of books, and picked up from conversation in my travels.

Madame Maintenon was born a gentlewoman; her name was Frances Daubigné. Monsieur Dau-

Digitized by Google

bigné, her grandfather, was not only a person of condition, but likewise of great merit. He was born in the year 1550, and died in 1630, the 80th year of his age. A little before his death he writ his own epitaph, which is engraven upon his tomb stone in the cloister of St. Peter's church at Geneva; and may be seen in Spon's history of that republic. He was a leading man among the Protestants in France, and much courted to come over to the opposite party. When he perceived there was no safety for him any longer in his own country, he fled for refuge to Geneva, about the year 1619. The Magistrates and the Clergy there, received him with great marks of honour and distinction; and he passed the remaining part of his life amongst them in great esteem. Mezeray (the French historian) says, that he was a man of great courage and boldness, of a ready wit, and of a fine taste in polite learning, as well as of good experience in matters of war.

The son of this Daubigné was father to the present Madame Maintenon. This gentleman was thrown into prison when he was but a youth, for what reason I cannot learn; but his life, it seems, was in question, if the keeper of the prison's daughter, touched with his misfortunes, had not determined with herself to set him at liberty. Accordingly, a favourable opportunity presenting itself, she set the prisoner at large, and accompanied him herself in his flight. The lovers finding themselves now in no danger of being apprehended, Monsieur Daubigné acquitted himself of the promise he had given to his fair deliverer, and married her publicly. To provide against their immediate want in a strange place, she had taken with her what she found at home most valuable and easy to be carried off. All this was converted into money; and while their little treasure lasted, our new-married couple thought themselves the happiest

Digitized by Google

persons living. But their provision now began to fail, and Monsieur Daubigné, who plainly saw the straits to which they must be in a little time reduced, notwithstanding all his love and tenderness, thought he should soon be in a far worse condition than that from which he had so lately escaped. But what most afflicted him was to see that his wife, whom he loved so tenderly, must be reduced to the utmost necessity, and that too, at a time when she was big with child.

Monsieur Daubigné, pressed with these difficulties, formed to himself a very hazardous resolution; and since the danger he saw in it was only to his person, he put it in execution, without ever consulting his wife. The purpose he entered upon, was to venture back into France, and to endeavour there to get up some of his effects, and in a short time to have the pleasure of returning to his wife with some little means of subsistence. He flattered himself, that he was now no longer thought of in his own country, and that by the help of a friend, he might continue there unknown for some time. But upon trial it happened quite otherwise, for he was betrayed by those in whom he confided; so that he was a second time cast into prison. I should have mentioned that he left his wife without ever taking leave; and that the first notice she had of his design was by a letter, which he sent her from the place where he lay the first night. Upon the reading of it, she was immediately alarmed for the life of a husband so very dear to her; but she fell into the last affliction when she received the news of his being imprisoned again, of which she had been apprehensive from the beginning. When her concern was a little abated, she considered that the afflicting of herself could give him no relief; and despairing ever to be able a second time to bring about the delivery of her husband, and likewise finding it impossible for her to live long separated from him, she resolved to

Digitized by Google

share in his misfortunes, and to live and die with him in prison. Therefore, without the least regard to the danger of a woman's travelling in her condition (for she was now far gone with child) she entered upon her journey, and having found out her husband, voluntarily gave herself up to remain a prisoner with him. And here it was that she was delivered of that daughter who has since proved the wonder of her age.

The relations of Monsieur Daubigné, dissatified with his conduct and his marriage, had all of them abandoned him, excepting Madame Villette his sister, who used to visit him. She could not but be touched with the condition in which she found him, entirely destitute of all the conveniences, and almost the very necessaries of life; but that which most moved her compassion, was to see, in the arms of a disconsolate mother, the poor helpless infant exposed amidst her cries, to cold, to nakedness, and hunger. In this extremity Madame Villette took the child home with her, and gave her to the care of her daughter's nurse, with whom she was bred up for some time, as a foster-sister. Besides this, she sent the two prisoners several necessaries. Some time after, Monsieur Daubigné found means, by changing his religion, to get out of prison, upon condition he would quit the kingdom; to which he consented.

Monsieur Daubigné, knowing he was never like to see France more, got together what little substance he could, in order to make a long voyage; and so with a small family he embarked for America; where he and his wife lived in quiet, and made it their principal care to give their children (a son and daughter) good education.

These unfortunate parents both died in their exile, leaving their children very young. The daughter, who was elder than her brother, as she grew up, be-



Digitized by Google

gan to be very desirous of seeing her native country: this, together with the hopes she had of recovering something of that which once belonged to her father, made her willing to take the first opportunity of returning into France. Finding, therefore, a ship that was ready to sail thither, she went on board, and landed at Rochelle. From thence she proceeded to Poitou, and there made it her business first to enquire out Madame Villette, her aunt, who she knew very well was the person to whom she owed her life. Madame Villette received her with great marks of affection; and after informing her that she must not expect to recover any thing of what had belonged to her father, since that was all irreparably lost and dissipated by his banishment and the proceedings against him, she added, that she should be welcome, if she thought fit, to live with her; where, at least she should never be reduced to want a subsistence.

Mademoiselle Daubigné accepted the offer which her aunt made her, and studied by all means imaginable to render herself necessary and agreeable to a person upon whom she saw that she must entirely depend for every thing. More especially she made it her business to insinuate herself into the affections of her cousin, with whom she had one common nurse. And to omit nothing that might please them, she expressed a great desire to be instructed in the religion of her ancestors; she was impatient to have some conversation with ministers, and to frequent their sermons: so that in a short time she began to take a great liking to the protestant religion. And it is not to be doubted but that she would have openly professed this way of worship, if some of her father's relations, that were papists, and who forsook him in his adversity, had not, to make their own court, been busy in advertising some great men of the danger Mademoiselle Daubigné was in as to her salvation, and

Digitized by Google

in demanding thereupon an order to have her put into the hands of catholics. This piece of zeal was acceptable to the ruling party; and orders were immediately given that she should be taken from her aunt Villette, and put into the hands of her officious relations. This was soon executed; and Mademoiselle Daubigné was, in a manner, forced by violence from Madame Villette, who was the only relation that ever had taken any care of her. She shed abundance of tears at parting, and assured her aunt and her cousin (who was now married to Monsieur Saint Hermine) that she should always preserve, with the remembrance of their kindness, the good impressions she had received of their religion, and never fail to acknowledge both the one and the other when she found a time and occasion proper for it.

## No. XLVII. TUESDAY, MARCH 5.

MADEMOISELLE DAUBIGNE was conducted from Madam Villette's to a relation, who had a lawsuit then pending at Paris; and being for that reason obliged to go thither, she carried Mademoiselle Daubigné with her. This lady hired apartments in the same house where the famous Scarron was lodged: she made an acquaintance with him; and one day, being obliged to go abroad alone upon a visit, she desired he would give her cousin leave, in the mean time, to come and sit with him; knowing very well that a young lady was in no danger from such a person, and that perhaps it might turn to her advantage. Monsieur Scarron was, of all men living, the most unhappy in an untoward frame of body, being not only

Digitized by Google

deformed, but likewise very infirm. In consideration of his wit and parts, he had a yearly pension from the court of five hundred crowns. Scarron was charmed with the conversation of Mademoiselle Daubigné; and her kinswoman took frequent opportunities of leaving her with him. This gave Scarron occasion to discover still new beauties in her from time to time. She would sometimes entertain him with the story of her adventures and misfortunes, beginning even with what she suffered before she was born; all which she knew how to describe in so expressive and moving a manner, that he found himself touched with a strong compassion towards her; and resolved with himself, if not to make her happy, at least to set her at ease, by placing her in a nunnery at his own expence. But upon farther deliberation, he found himself much inclined to lay before her an alternative, which in all likelihood she never expected. One day, therefore, when she was left alone with him, as usual, he opened his intentions to her, as it is said, much after the following manner: I am, Mademoiselle, says he, not a little moved with your misfortunes, and the great sufferings you have undergone: I am likewise very sensible of the uneasy circumstances under which you labour at present; and I have now for some days been contriving with myself how to extricate you out of all your difficulties: at last I have fallen upon two ways of doing what I so much desire; I leave you to determine according to your inclinations, in the choice of the one or the other; or, if neither of them please you, to refuse them both. My fortunes are too narrow to enable me to make yours answerable to your merit; all that I am capable of doing is, either to make you a joint-partaker with myself of the little I have, or to place you, at my own expence, in any convent you shall choose. I wish it were in my power to do more for you. Consult your own inclinations,

Digitized by Google

and do what you think will be most agreeable to yourself. As for my person, I do not pretend to recommend it to you; I know I make but an ungainly figure; but I am not able to new-mould it; I offer myself to you such as I am; and yet, such as you see me, I do assure you that I would not bestow myself upon another; and that I must have a very great esteem for you ever to propose a marriage, which, of all things in the world, I have had the least in my thoughts hitherto. Consider, therefore, and take your final resolutions; either to turn nun or marry me, or to continue in your present condition, without repining, since these do all of them depend upon your own choice.

Mademoiselle Daubigné returned Monsieur Scarron the thanks he so well deserved. She was too sensible of the disagreeableness of a dependent state, not to be glad to accept of a settlement that would place her at least above want: finding, therefore, in herself no call towards a nunnery, she answered Monsieur Scarron without hesitation, that she had too great a sense of her obligations to him, not to be desirous of that way of life that would give her the most frequent occasions of shewing her gratitude to him. Scarron, who was prepossessed with the flattering hopes of passing his life with a person he liked so well, was charmed with her answer. They both came to a resolution, that he should ask her relation's consent that very evening; she gave it very frankly, and this marriage, so soon concluded, was, as it were, the inlet of all the future fortunes of Madame Maintenon. She made a good wife to Scarron, living happily with him, and wanted no conveniences during his life; but losing him, she lost all; his pension ceased upon his death, and she found herself again reduced to the same indigent condition in which she had been before her marriage.



Digitized by Google

Upon this, she retired into the convent of the Place Royale, founded for the relief of necessitous persons: where the friends of her deceased husband took care of her. It was here the friendship between her and Madame Saint Basile, a nun, had its beginning, which has continued ever since; for she still goes to visit her frequently in the convent De la Raquette, where she now lives. And, to the honour of Madame Maintenon, it must be allowed, that she has always been of a grateful temper, and mindful, in her high fortunes, of her old friends to whom she had formerly been obliged.

Her husband's friends did all they could to prevail upon the court to continue to her the pension which Monsieur Scarron had enjoyed. In order to this, petions were frequently given in; which began always with, " The Widow Scarron most humbly prays your Majesty," &c. But all these petitions signified nothing; and the king was so weary of them, that he has been heard to say, " must I always be pestered with the Widow Scarron?" notwithstanding which, her friends were resolved not to be discouraged in their endeavours to serve her.

After this, she quitted the convent, and went to live in the Hotel d'Albert, where her husband had always been very much esteemed. Here, it is said, something very remarkable happened to her; which I shall relate, because I find it so confidently affirmed upon the knowledge of a certain author. There were masons at work in the Hotel d'Albert, not far from the apartment of Madame Scarron: one of them came into her chamber, and finding two or three visitants of her own sex, desired he might speak with her in private; she carried him into her closet, where he took upon him to tell her all the future events of her life. But whence he drew this knowledge, continues my author, which time has so wonderfully ve-

Digitized by Google

rified, is a mystery still to me. As to Madame Scarron, she saw then so little appearance of probability in his predictions, that she hardly gave the least heed to them. Nevertheless the company, upon her return, remarked some alteration in her countenance; and one of the ladies said, Surely this man has brought you some very pleasing news, for you look with a more cheerful air than you did before he came in. There would be sufficient reason for my doing so, replied she, if I could give any credit to what this fellow has promised me. And I can tell you, says she, smiling, that if there should be any thing in it, you will do well to begin to make your court to me beforehand. These ladies could not prevail upon her to satisfy their curiosity any farther; but she communicated the whole secret to a bosom friend after they were gone; and it is from that lady it came to be known, when the events foretold were come to pass, and so scrupulous a secrecy in that point did no longer seem necessary.

Some time after this, she was advised to seek all occasions of insinuating herself into the favour of Madame Mountespan, who was the king's mistress, and had an absolute influence over him. Madame Scarron therefore found the means of being presented to Madame Mountespan; and at that time spoke to her with so good a grace, that Madame Mountespan, pitying her circumstances, and resolving to make them more easy, took upon her to carry a petition from her to the king, and to deliver it with her own hands. The king, upon her presenting it to him, said 'What, the widow Scarron again! Shall I never see any thing else?' 'Indeed, Sir,' says Madame Mountespan, 'it is now a long time since you ought not to have had her name mentioned to you any more; and it is something extraordinary that your majesty has done nothing all this while for a poor woman, who, without

Digitized by Google

exception, deserves a much better condition, as well upon the account of her own merit, as of the reputation of her late husband.' The king, who was always glad of an opportunity to please Madame Mountespan, granted the petitioner all that was desired. Madame Scarron came to thank her patroness; and Madame Mountespan took such a liking to her, that she would by all means present her to the king; and after that proposed to him that she might be made governante to their children. His majesty consented to it; and Madame Scarron, by her address and good conduct, won so much upon the affections and esteem of Madame Mountespan, that in a little time she became her favourite and confidant.

It happened one night that Madame Mountespan sent for her to tell her, that she was in great perplexity. She had just then, it seems, received a billet from the king, which required an immediate answer; and though she did by no means want wit, yet in that instant she found herself incapable of writing any thing with spirit. In the mean time the messenger waited for an answer, while she racked her invention to no purpose. Had there been nothing more requisite but to say a few tender things, she needed only to have copied the dictates of her heart; but she had over and above the reputation of her style and manner of writing to maintain, and her invention played her false in so critical a juncture. This reduced her to the necessity of desiring Madame Scarron to help her out; and giving her the king's billet, she bid her make an answer to it immediately. Madame Scarron would, out of modesty, have excused herself; but Madame Mountespan laid her absolute commands upon her; so that she obeyed, and writ a most agreeable billet, full of wit and tenderness. Madame Mountespan was very much pleased with it, she copied it, and sent it. The king was infinitely delighted with it. He thought

Digitized by Google

Madame Mountespan had surpassed herself; and he attributed her more than ordinary wit upon this occasion to an increase of tenderness. The principal part of his amusement that night was to read over and over again this letter, in which he discovered new beauties upon every reading. He thought himself the happiest and the most extraordinary man living, to be able to inspire his mistress with such surprising sentiments and turns of wit.

Next morning, as soon as he was dressed, he went directly to make a visit to Madame Mountespan. What happy genius, Madame, says he, upon his first coming into her chamber, influenced your thoughts last night? Never certainly was there any thing so charming, and so finely writ, as the billet you sent me! and if you truly feel the tenderness you have so well described, my happiness is complete. Madame Mountespan was in confusion with these praises, which properly belonged to another; and she could not help betraying something of it by her blushes. The king perceived the disorder she was in, and was earnest to know the cause of it. She would fain have put it off; but the king's curiosity still increasing, in proportion to the excuses she made, she was forced to tell him all that had passed, lest he should of himself imagine worse. The king was extremely surprised; though in civility he dissembled his thoughts at that time, nevertheless he could not help desiring to see the author of the letter, that had pleased him so much; to satisfy himself whether her wit in conversation was equal to what it appeared in writing. Madame Scarron now began to call to mind the predictions of the mason; and from the desire the king had to see her, conceived no small hopes. Notwithstanding she now had passed the flower of her age, yet she flattered herself that her destiny had reserved this one conquest in store for her, and this mighty monarch to be

Digitized by Google

her captive. She was exactly shaped, had a noble air, fine eyes, a delicate mouth, with fine fresh ruddy lips; she has besides, the art of expressing every thing with her eyes, and of adjusting her looks to her thoughts in such a manner, that all she says goes directly to the heart. The king was already prepossessed in her favour, and after three or four times conversing with her, began visibly to cool in his affections towards Madame Mountespan.

The king in a little time purchased for Madame Scarron those lands that carry the name of Maintenon: a title which she from that time has taken. Never was there an instance of any favourite having so great a power over a prince as what she has hitherto maintained. None can obtain the least favour but by immediate application to her. Some are of opinion that she has been the occasion of all the ill-treatment which the protestants have met with, and consequently of the damage the whole kingdom has received from those proceedings. But it is more reasonable to think that whole revolution was brought about by the contrivances of the Jesuits; and she has always been known to be too little a favourer of that order of men to promote their intrigues. Besides, it is not natural to think that she who formerly had a good opinion of the reformed religion, and was pretty well instructed in the protestant faith and way of worship, should ever be the author of a persecution against these innocent people, who never had in any thing offended her.

Digitized by Google

## No. XLVIII. WEDNESDAY, MAY 6.

IT is the general opinion that Madame Maintenon has of late years influenced all the measures of the court of France. The king, when he has taken the air after dinner, never fails of going to sit with her until about ten o'clock; at which time he leaves her to go to his supper. The comptroller-general of the finances likewise comes to her apartments to meet the king. While they are in discourse Madame Maintenon sits at her wheel towards the other end of the room, not seeming to give the least attention to what is said: nevertheless, the minister never makes a proposition to the king, but his majesty turns towards her, and says, "What think you, Madame, of this?" She expresses her opinion after a modest manner; and whatsoever she says is done. Madame Maintenon never appears in public, except when she goes with the king to take the air; and then she sits on the same seat with the king, with her spectacles on, working a piece of embroidery, and does not seem to be so much as sensible of the great fortunes and honours to which she has raised herself. She is always very modestly dressed, and never appears with any train of servants. Every morning she goes to St. Cyr, to give her orders there; it being a kind of a nursery founded by herself for the education of young ladies of good families, but no fortune. She returns from thence about the time the king rises; who never fails to pay her a morning visit. She goes to mass always by break of day, to avoid the concourse of people. She is rarely seen by any, and almost inaccessible to every body, excepting three or four particular acquaintance of her own sex. Whether it be that she would by this conduct avoid envy, as some think; or, as others would have it, that she is

Digitized by Google

afraid the rank which she thinks due to her, should be disputed in all visits and public places, is doubtful. It is certain, that upon all occasions she declines the taking of any rank; and the title of Marquisse (which belongs to the lands the king purchased for her) is suppressed before her name; neither will she accept of the title of a duchess, aspiring in all probability at something still higher, as will appear by what follows.

From several particulars in the conduct of the French king, as well as in that of Madame Maintenon, it has for some years been the prevailing opinion of the court that they are married. And it is said, that her ambition of being declared Queen broke out at last; and that she was resolved to give the king no quiet until it was done. He for some time resisted all her solicitations upon that head; but at length, in a fit of tenderness and good-nature, he promised her that he would consult his confessor upon that point. Madame Maintenon was pleased with this, not doubting but that Father La Chaise would be glad of this occasion of making his court to her; but he was too subtle a courtier not to perceive the danger of engaging in so nice an affair, and for that reason evaded it; by telling the king, that he did not think himself a casuist able enough to decide a question of so great importance; and for that reason desired he might consult with some man of skill and learning, for whose secrecy he would be responsible. The king was apprehensive lest this might make the matter too public; but as soon as Father La Chaise named Monsieur Fenelon, the Archbishop of Cambray, his fears were over; and he bid him go and find him out. As soon as the confessor had communicated the business he came upon to the bishop, he said, "What have I done father, that you should ruin me! But it is no matter; let us go to the king." His majesty

Digitized by Google

TO NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

was in his closet expecting them. The bishop was no sooner entered than he threw himself at the king's feet, and begged of him not to sacrifice him. The king promised him that he would not; and then proposed the case to him. The bishop, with his usual sincerity, represented to him the great prejudice he would do himself by declaring his marriage, together with the ill consequences that would attend such a proceeding. The king very much approved his reasons, and resolved to go no farther in this affair. Madame Maintenon still pressed him to comply with her; but it was now all to no purpose; and he told her it was not a thing to be done. She asked him if it was Father La Chaise who dissuaded him from it. He for some time refused to give her any answer; but at last, overcome by her importunities, he told her every thing that had passed. She upon this dissembled her resentment, that she might be the more able to make it prove effectual. She did by no means think the Jesuit was to be forgiven; but the first marks of her vengeance fell upon the Archbishop of Cambray. He and all his relations were, in a little time, put out of all their employments at court; upon which he retired to live quietly upon his bishopric; and there have no endeavours been spared to deprive him even of that. As a farther instance of the incontrolable power of this great favourite, and of her resenting even the most trivial matters that she thinks might tend to her prejudice, or the diminution of her honour, it is remarkable, that the Italian comedians were driven out of Paris for playing a comedy called *La Fausse Prude*; which was supposed to reflect upon Madame Maintenon in particular.

It is something very extraordinary that she has been able to keep entire the affections of the king so many years, after her youth and beauty were gone, and never fall into the least disgrace, notwithstanding



Digitized by Google

the number of enemies she has had, and the intrigues that have been formed against her from time to time. This brings into my memory a saying of King William, that I have heard on this occasion: "That the King of France was in his conduct quite opposite to other princes, since he made choice of young ministers, and an old mistress." But this lady's charms have not lain so much in her person as in her wit and good sense. She has always had the address to flatter the vanity of the king, and to mix always something solid and useful with the more agreeable parts of her conversation. She has known how to introduce the most serious affairs of state into their hours of pleasure; by telling his majesty, that a monarch should not love, nor do any thing, like other men; and that he, of all men living, knew best how to be always a king, and always like himself, even in the midst of his diversions. The king now converses with her as a friend, and advises with her upon his most secret affairs. He has a true love and esteem for her; and has taken care, in case he should die before her, that she may pass the remainder of her life with honour in the Abbey of St. Cyr: there are apartments ready fitted up for her in this place; she and all her domestics are to be maintained out of the rents of the house, and she is to receive all the honours due to a foundress. This abbey stands in the park of Versailles: it a fine piece of building, and the king has endowed it with large revenues. The design of it, as I have mentioned before, is to maintain and educate young ladies, whose fortunes do not answer to their birth. None are accounted duly qualified for this place, but such as can give sufficient proofs of the nobility of their family, on the father's side, for an hundred-and-forty years; besides which, they must have a certificate of their poverty under the hand of their bishop. The age at which persons are capable

Digitized by Google

of being admitted here is from seven years old until twelve. Lastly, It is required that they should have no defect or blemish of body or mind; and for this reason there are persons appointed to visit and examine them before they are received into the college. When these young ladies are once admitted, their parents and relations have no need to put themselves to any farther expence or trouble about them. They are well provided with all necessaries for maintenance and education: they style themselves of the Order of St. Louis. When they arrive at an age to be able to choose a state of life for themselves, they may either be placed as nuns in some convent at the king's expence, or be married to some gentleman; whom Madame Maintenon takes care, upon that condition, to provide for, either in the army or in the finances; and the lady receives, besides, a portion of four hundred pistoles. Most of these marriages have proved very successful; and several gentlemen have by them made great fortunes, and been advanced to very considerable employments.

I must conclude this short account of Madame Maintenon, with advertising my readers, that I do not pretend to vouch for the several particulars that I have related. All I can say is, that a great many of them are attested by several writers; and that I thought this sketch of a woman so remarkable all over Europe, would be no ill entertainment to the curious, until such a time as some pen, more fully instructed in her whole life and character, shall undertake to give it to the public.

Digitized by Google

## No. XLIX. THURSDAY, MAY 7.

.....quæ possit facere et servare beatum. HOR.

To make men happy, and to keep them so. CREECH.

IT is of great use to consider the pleasures which constitute human happiness, as they are distinguished into natural and fantastical. Natural pleasures I call those, which, not depending on the fashion and caprice of any particular age or nation, are suited to human nature in general, and were intended by Providence as rewards for the using our faculties agreeably to the ends for which they were given us. Fantastical pleasures are those which, having no natural fitness to delight our minds, presuppose some particular whim or taste accidentally prevailing in a set of people, to which it is owing that they please.

Now, I take it, that the tranquillity and cheerfulness with which I have passed my life, are the effect of having, ever since I came to years of discretion, continued my inclinations to the former sort of pleasures. But as my experience can be a rule only to my own actions, it may probably be a stronger motive to induce others to the same scheme of life, if they would consider that we are prompted to natural pleasures by an instinct impressed on our minds by the Author of our nature; who best understands our frames, and consequently best knows what those pleasures are which will give us the least uneasiness in the pursuit, and the greatest satisfaction in the enjoyment of them. Hence it follows, that the objects of our natural desires are cheap or easy to be obtained, it being a maxim that holds throughout the whole system of created beings, "that nothing is made in vain," much less the instincts and appetites of animals, which the be-

Digitized by Google

nevolence as well as wisdom of the Deity, is concerned to provide for. Nor is the fruition of those objects less pleasing than the acquisition is easy; and the pleasure is heightened by the sense of having answered some natural end, and the consciousness of acting in concert with the Supreme Governor of the universe.

Under natural pleasures I comprehend those which are universally suited as well to the rational as to the sensual part of our nature. And of the pleasures which affect our senses, those only are to be esteemed natural that are contained within the rules of reason; which is allowed to be as necessary an ingredient of human nature as sense. And, indeed, excesses of any kind are hardly to be esteemed pleasures.

It is evident that a desire terminated in money is fantastical: so is the desire of outward distinctions, which bring no delight of sense, nor recommend us as useful to mankind; and the desire of things merely because they are new or foreign. Men, who are indisposed to a due exertion of their higher parts, are driven to such pursuits as these from the restlessness of the mind, and the sensitive appetites being easily satisfied. It is, in some sort, owing to the bounty of Providence, that disdaining a cheap and vulgar happiness, they form to themselves imaginary goods, in which there is nothing can raise desire, but the difficulty of obtaining them. Thus men become the contrivers of their own misery, as a punishment on themselves for departing from the measures of Nature. Having by an habitual reflection on these truths made them familiar, the effect is, that I, among a number of persons who have debauched their natural taste, see things in a peculiar light, which I have arrived at, not by any uncommon force of genius or acquired knowledge, but only by unlearning the false notions instilled by custom and education.



Digitized by Google

The various objects that compose the world were by Nature formed to delight our senses; and as it is this alone that makes them desirable to an uncorrupted taste, a man may be said naturally to possess them, when he possesseth those enjoyments which they are fitted by Nature to yield. Hence it is usual with me to consider myself as having a natural property in every object that administers pleasure to me. When I am in the country, all the fine seats near the place of my residence, and to which I have access, I regard as mine. The same I think of the groves and fields where I walk; and muse on the folly of the civil landlord in London, who has the fantastical pleasure of draining dry rent into his coffers, but is a stranger to fresh air and rural enjoyments. By these principles I am possessed of half a dozen of the finest seats in England, which in the eye of the law, belong to certain of my acquaintance, who, being men of business, choose to live near the court.

In some great families, where I choose to pass my time, a stranger would be apt to rank me with the other domestics; but in my own thoughts and natural judgment, I am master of the house; and he who goes by that name is my steward, who eases me of the care of providing for myself the conveniences and pleasures of life.

When I walk the streets I use the foregoing natural maxim, viz. That he is the true possessor of a thing who enjoys it, and not he that owns it without the enjoyment of it; to convince myself that I have a property in the gay part of all the gilt chariots that I meet, which I regard as amusements designed to delight my eyes, and the imagination of those kind of people who sit in them gaily attired, only to please me. I have a real, and they only an imaginary pleasure from their exterior embellishments. Upon the same principle I have discovered that I am the natural

Digitized by Google

proprietor of all the diamond necklaces, the crosses, stars, brocades, and embroidered clothes, which I see at a play or birthnight, as giving more natural delight to the spectator than to those that wear them. And I look on the beaus and ladies as so many paroquets in an aviary, or tulips in a garden, designed purely for my diversion. A gallery of pictures, a cabinet or library that I have free access to, I think my own. In a word, all that I desire is the use of things, let who will have the keeping of them. By which maxim I am grown one of the richest men in Great Britain; with this difference, that I am not a prey to my own cares, or the envy of others.

The same principles I find of great use in my private economy. As I cannot go to the price of history-painting, I have purchased at easy rates several beautifully designed pieces of landskip and perspective, which are much more pleasing to a natural taste than unknown faces or Dutch gambols, though done by the best masters: my couches, beds, and window-curtains are of Irish stuff, which those of that nation work very fine, and with a delightful mixture of colours. There is not a piece of China in my house; but I have glasses of all sorts, and some tinged with the finest colours; which are not the less pleasing because they are domestic, and cheaper than foreign toys. Every thing is neat, entire, and clean, and fitted to the taste of one who had rather be happy than be thought rich.

Every day numberless innocent and natural gratifications occur to me, while I behold my fellow-creatures labouring in a toilsome and absurd pursuit of trifles: one, that he may be called by a particular appellation; another, that he may wear a particular ornament; which I regard as a bit of ribband that has an agreeable effect on my sight, but is so far from supplying the place of merit where it is not, that it

Digitized by Google

serves only to make the want of it more conspicuous. Fair weather is the joy of my soul; about noon I behold a blue sky with rapture, and receive great consolation from the rosy dashes of light which adorns the clouds of the morning and evening. When I am lost among green trees, I do not envy a great man with a great crowd at his levee: and I often lay aside thoughts of going to an opera, that I may enjoy the silent pleasure of walking by moon-light, or viewing the stars sparkle in their azure ground: which I look upon as part of my possessions, not without a secret indignation at the tastelessness of mortal men, who, in their race through life, overlook the real enjoyments of it.

But the pleasure which naturally affects a human mind with the most lively and transporting touches, I take to be the sense that we act in the eye of Infinite Wisdom, Power, and Goodness; that will crown our virtuous endeavours here with a happiness hereafter, large as our desires, and lasting as our immortal souls. This is a perpetual spring of gladness in the mind. This lessens our calamities, and doubles our joys. Without this the highest state of life is insipid, and with it the lowest is a paradise. What unnatural wretches then are those who can be so stupid as to imagine a merit in endeavouring to rob Virtue of her support, and a man of his present as well as future bliss! But as I have frequently taken occasion to animadvert on that species of mortals, so I propose to repeat my animadversions on them till I see some symptoms of amendment.

Digitized by Google

## No. L. FRIDAY, MAY 8.

O rus, quando ego te aspiciam?..... HOR.

O! when shall I enjoy my country-seat? CREECH.

THE perplexities and diversions recounted in the following letter, are represented with some pleasantry; I shall therefore make this epistle the entertainment of the day.

*To Nestor Ironside, Esq.*

SIR,

THE time of going into the country drawing near, I am extremely enlivened with the agreeable memorial of every thing that contributed to my happiness when I was last there. In the recounting of which, I shall not dwell so much upon the verdure of the fields, the shade of woods, the thrilling of rivulets, or melody of birds, as upon some particular satisfactions, which, though not merely rural, must naturally create a desire of seeing that place, where only I have met with them. As to my passage I shall make no other mention, than of the pompous pleasure of being whirled along with six horses, the easy grandeur of lolling in an handsome chariot, the reciprocal satisfaction the inhabitants of all towns and villages received from and returned to passengers of such distinction. The gentleman's seat (with whom, among others, I had the honour to go down) is the remains of an ancient castle, which has suffered very much for the loyalty of its inhabitants. The ruins of the several turrets and strong holds, gave my imagination more pleasant exercise than the most magnificent structure could; as I look upon the hon-

Digitized by Google

ourable wounds of a defaced soldier with more veneration than the most exact proportion of a beautiful woman. As this desolation renewed in me a general remembrance of the calamities of the late civil wars, I began to grow desirous to know the history of the particular scene of action in this place of my abode. I here must beseech you not to think me tedious in mentioning a certain barber, who for his general knowledge of things and persons, may be had in equal estimation with any of that order among the Romans. This person was allowed to be the best historian upon the spot; and the sequel of my tale will discover, that I did not choose him so much for the soft touch of his hand as his abilities to entertain me with an account of the Leaguer Time, as he calls it; the most authentic relations of which, through all parts of the town, are derived from this person. I found him, indeed, extremely loquacious, but withal a man of as much veracity as an impetuous speaker could be. The first time he came to shave me, before he applied his weapon to my chin, he gave a flourish with it, very like the salutation the prize-fighters give the company with theirs; which made me apprehend incision would as certainly ensue. The dexterity of this overture consists in playing the razor, with a nimble wrist, mighty near the nose without touching it: convincing him therefore of the dangerous consequence of such an unnecessary agility, with much persuasion I suppressed it. During the perusal of my face, he gives me such accounts of the families in the neighbourhood, as tradition and his own observation have furnished him with. Whenever the precipitation of his account makes him blunder, his cruel right hand corresponds, and the razor discovers on my face, at what part of it he was in the peaceable, and at what part in the bloody incidents of his narrative. But I had long before learned to expose my

Digitized by Google

person to any difficulties that might tend to the improvement of my mind. His breath, I found, was very pestilential; and being obliged to utter a great deal of it, for the carrying on his narrations, I beseeched him, before he came into my room, to go into the kitchen and mollify it with a breakfast. When he had taken off my beard, with part of my face, and dressed my wounds in the capacity of a barber-surgeon, we traversed the out-works about the castle, where I received particular information in what places any of note among the besiegers, or the besieged, received any wound; and I was carried always to the very spot where the fact was done, however so dangerous (scaling part of the walls, or stumbling over loose stones) my approach to such a place might be; it being conceived impossible to arrive at a true knowledge of those matters without this hazardous explanation upon them; insomuch that I received more contusions from these speculations, than I probably could have done, had I been the most bold adventurer at the demolishing of this castle. This, as all other his informations, the barber so lengthened and husbanded with digressions, that he had always something new to offer, wisely concluding that when he had finished the part of an historian, I should have no occasion for him as a barber.

Whenever I looked at this ancient pile of building, I thought it perfectly resembled any of those castles which in my infancy I had met with in romances, where several unfortunate knights and ladies were, by certain giants, made prisoners irrecoverably, until "the Knight of the Burning Pestle," or any other of equal hardiness, should deliver them from a long captivity. There is a park adjoining, pleasant beyond the most poetical description: one part of which is particularly private by being inaccessible to those that have not great resolution. This I have made sacred

Digitized by Google

to love and poetry; and after having regularly invoked the goddess I adore, I here compose a tender couplet or two, which, when I come home, I venture to shew my particular friends, who love me so well as to conceal my follies. After my poetry sinks upon me, I relieve the labour of my brain by a little manuscript with my penknife; while, with Rochester,

> Here on a beech, like amorous sot,
> I sometime carve a true-love's knot;
> There a tall oak her name does bear,
> In a large spreading character.

I confess once whilst I was engraving one of my most curious conceits upon a delicate smooth bark, my feet, in the tree which I had gained with much skill, deserted me; and the lover, with much amazement, came plump into the river: I did not recover the true spirit of amour under a week, and not without applying myself to some of the softest passages in Cassandra and Cleopatra.

These are the pleasures I meet without doors; those within were as follow:...I had the happiness to lie in a room that had a large hole opening from it, which, by unquestionable tradition, had been formerly continued to an abbey two miles from the castle, for a communication betwixt the austere creatures of that place, with others not altogether so contemplative. And the keeper's brother assures me, that when he formerly lay in this room, he had seen some of the spirits of this departed brotherhood, enter from the hole into this chamber, where they continued with the utmost civility to flesh and blood, until they were oppressed by the morning air; and if I do not receive his account with a very serious and believing countenance, he ventures to laugh at

Digitized by Google

me as a most ridiculous infidel. The most unaccountable pleasure I take is with a fine white young owl, which strayed one night in at my window, and which I was resolved to make a prisoner, but withal to give all the indulgence that its confinement could possibly admit of. I so far insinuated myself into his favour, by presents of fresh provisions, that we could be very good company together. There is something in the eye of that creature, of such merry lustre, something of such human cunning in the turn of his visage, that I found vast delight in the survey of it. One objection indeed I at first saw, that this bird being the bird of Pallas, the choice of this favourite might afford curious matter of raillery to the ingenious, especially when it shall be known that I am as much delighted with a cat as ever Montaigne was. But notwithstanding this, I am so far from being ashamed of this particular humour, that I esteem myself very happy in having my odd taste of pleasure provided for upon such reasonable terms. What heightened all the pleasures I have spoken of, was the agreeable freedom with which the gentleman of the house entertained us; and every one of us came into, or left the company, as he thought fit; dined in his chamber or the parlour, as a fit of spleen or study directed him; nay, sometimes every man rode or walked a different way; so that we never were together but when we were perfectly pleased with ourselves and each other.

I am, Sir,

Your most obedient humble servant,

R. B.



Digitized by Google

*The Guardian's Postscript.*

I HAD just given my orders for the press, when my friend Mrs. Bicknell made me a visit. She came to desire I would shew her the wardrobe of the Lizards, (where the various habits of the ancestors of that illustrious family are preserved) in order to furnish her with a proper dress for the Wife of Bath. Upon sight of the little ruffs, she snatched one of them from the pin, clapped it round her neck, and turning briskly towards me, repeated a speech out of her part in the comedy of that name. If the rest of the actors enter into their several parts with the same spirit, the humourous characters of this play cannot but appear excellent on the theatre; for very good judges have informed me, that the author has drawn them with great propriety, and an exact observation of the Manners.

NESTOR IRONSIDE.

Digitized by Google

## No. LI. SATURDAY, MAY 9.

.....Res antiquæ laudis et artis
Ingredior, sanctos ausus recludere fontes. VIRG.

Of arts, disclos'd in ancient days, I sing,
And venture to unlock the sacred spring.

IT is probable the first Poets were found at the altar, that they employed their talents in adorning and animating the worship of their gods; the spirit of poetry and religion reciprocally warmed each other, devotion inspired poetry, and poetry exalted devotion; the most sublime capacities were put to the most noble use; purity of will and fineness of understanding were not such strangers as they have been in later ages, but were most frequently lodged in the same breast, and went, as it were, hand in hand, to the glory of the world's great Ruler, and the benefit of mankind. To reclaim our modern poetry, and turn it into its due and primitive channel, is an endeavour altogether worthy a far greater character than the Guardian of a private family. Kingdoms might be the better for the conversion of the muses from sensuality to natural religion; and princes on their thrones might be obliged and protected by its power.

Were it modest, I should profess myself a great admirer of Poesy; but that profession is in effect telling the world that I have a heart tender and generous, a heart that can swell with the joys, or be depressed with the misfortunes of others; nay more, even of imaginary persons; a heart large enough to receive the greatest ideas nature can suggest, and delicate enough to relish the most beautiful; it is desiring mankind to believe that I am capable of entering into all those subtle graces, and all that divine elegance, the

Digitized by Google

enjoyment of which is to be felt only, and not expressed.

All kinds of Poesy are amiable; but Sacred Poesy should be our most especial delight. Other poetry leads us through flowery meadows or beautiful gardens, refreshes us with cooling breezes or delicious fruits, sooths us with the murmur of waters or the melody of birds, or else conveys us to the court or camp; dazzles our imagination with crowns and sceptres, embattled hosts, or heroes shining in burnished steel; but Sacred Numbers seem to admit us into a solemn and magnificent temple; they encircle us with every thing that is holy and divine, they superadd an agreeable awe and reverence to all those pleasing emotions we feel from other lays; an awe and reverence that exalts, while it chastizes; its sweet authority restrains each undue liberty of thought, word, and action; it makes us think better and more nobly of ourselves, from a consciousness of the great presence we are in, where saints surround us, and angels are our fellow-worshippers.

O let me glory, glory in my choice!
Whom should I sing but Him who gave me voice!
This theme shall last when Homer's shall decay,
When arts, arms, kings, and kingdoms melt away.
And can it, powers immortal, can it be,
That this high province was reserv'd for me?
Whate'er the new, the rash adventure cost,
In wide eternity I dare be lost.
I dare launch out and shew the Muses more,
Than e'er the learned sisters saw before.
In narrow limits they were wont to sing,
To teach the swain, or celebrate the king.
I grasp the whole, no more to parts confin'd,
I lift my voice, and sing to human-kind;
I sing to men and angels; angels join
(While such the theme) their sacred hymns with mine.

Digitized by Google

But besides the greater pleasure which we receive from Sacred Poesy, it has another vast advantage above all other: when it has placed us in that imaginary temple (of which I just now sopke) methinks the mighty genius of the place covers us with an invisible hand, secures us in the enjoyments we possess. We find a kind of refuge in our pleasure, and our diversion becomes our safety. Why then should not every heart that is addicted to the Muses, cry out in the holy warmth of the best poet that ever lived, "I will magnify thee, O Lord, my King, and I will praise thy name for ever and ever."

That greater benefit may be reaped from Sacred Poesy than from any other, is indisputable; but is it capable of yielding such exquisite delight? Has it a title only to the regard of the serious and aged? Is it only to be read on Sundays, and to be bound in black? Or does it put in for the good esteem of the gay, the fortunate, the young? Can it rival a ball or a theatre, or give pleasure to those who are conversant with beauty, and have their palates set high with all the delicacies and poignancy of human wit?

That poetry gives us the greatest pleasure which affects us most; and that affects us most which is on a subject in which we have the deepest concern; for this reason it is a rule in epic poetry, that the tale should be taken from the history of that country to which it is written, or at farthest from their distant ancestors. Thus Homer sung Achilles to the descendants of Achilles; and Virgil to Augustus, that hero's voyage.

.....Genus unde Latinum
Albanique patres, atque altæ moenia Romæ. ÆN.

"From whence the race of Alban fathers come,
"And the long glories of majestic Rome." DRYD.



Digitized by Google

Had they changed subjects, they had certainly been worse poets at Greece and Rome, whatever they had been esteemed by the rest of mankind; and in what subjects have we the greatest concern, but in those at the very thought of which "This world grows less and less, and all its glories fade away?"

All other Poesy must be dropped at the gate of death; this alone can enter with us into immortality; it will admit of an improvement only, not (strictly speaking) an entire alteration from the converse of Cherubim and Seraphim: it shall not be forgotten when the sun and moon are remembered no more; it shall never die, but (if I may so express myself) be the measure of eternity, and the laudable ambition of Heaven.

How then can any other Poesy come in competition with it?

Whatever great or dreadful has been done
Within the view of conscious stars or sun,
Is far beneath my daring! I look down
On all the splendours of the British crown.
This globe is for my verse a narrow bound;
Attend me, all ye glorious worlds around;
Oh all ye spirits, howsoe'er disjoin'd,
Of every various order, place, and kind,
Hear and assist a feeble mortal's lays:
'Tis your Eternal King I strive to praise.

These verses and those quoted above are taken out of a manuscript poem on the Last Day, which will shortly appear in public.

*To the Guardian.*

SIR,

WHEN you speak of the good which would arise from the labours of ingenious men, if they could be prevailed upon to turn their thoughts upon the sublime subjects of religion, it should, methinks, be an

Digitized by Google

attractive to them, if you would please to lay before them, That noble ideas aggrandise the soul of him who writes with a true taste of virtue. I was just now reading David's lamentation over Saul and Jonathan; and that divine piece was peculiarly pleasing to me, in that there was such an exquisite sorrow expressed in it without the least allusion to the difficulties from whence David was extricated by the fall of those great men in his way to empire. When he receives the tidings of Saul's death, his generous mind has in it no reflection upon the merit of the unhappy man who was taken out of his way; but what raises his sorrow instead of giving him consolation:

"The beauty of Israel is slain upon thy high places; how are the mighty fallen!

"Tell it not in Gath, publish it not in the streets of Askelon; lest the daughters of the Philistines rejoice, lest the daughters of the uncircumcised triumph.

"Ye mountains of Gilboa, let there be no dew, neither let there be rain upon you, nor fields of offerings: for there the shield of the mighty is vilely cast away; the shield of Saul, as though he had not been anointed with oil.

"Saul and Jonathan were lovely and pleasant in their lives, and in their deaths they were not divided: they were swifter than eagles, they were stronger than lions.

"Ye daughters of Israel, weep over Saul, who clothed you in scarlet, with other delights, who put on ornaments of gold upon your apparel."

How beautifully are the more amiable and noble parts of Saul's character represented by a man whom that very Saul pursued to death! But when he comes to mention Jonathan, the sublimity ceases, and, not able to mention his generous friendship, and the most noble instances ever given by man, he sinks into a

Digitized by Google

fondness that will not admit of high language or allusions to the greater circumstances of their life, and turns only upon their familiar converse.

"I am distressed for thee, my brother Jonathan; very pleasant hast thou been unto me: thy love to me was wonderful, passing the love of women."

In the mind of this admirable man, grandeur, majesty, and worldly power were despicable considerations, when he cast his eye upon the merit of him who was so suddenly snatched from them: and when he began to think of the great friendship of Jonathan, his panegyric is uttered only in broken exclamations and tender expressions of how much they both loved, not how much Jonathan deserved.

Pray pardon this, which was to hint only that the virtue, not the elegance of fine writing, is the thing principally to be considered by a Guardian.

I am, Sir,

Your humble servant,

C. F.

Digitized by Google

## No. LII. MONDAY, MAY 11.

.....toto solus in orbe
Cæsar liber erit..... LUCAN.

Cæsar alone, of all mankind, is free.

I SHALL not assume to myself the merit of every thing in these papers. Wheresoever in reading or conversation, I observe any thing that is curious and uncommon, useful or entertaining, I resolve to give it to the public. The greatest part of this very paper is an extract from a French manuscript, which was lent me by my good friend Mr. Charwell: he tells me he has had it these twelve years in his possession; and he seems to me to have taken from it very many of the maxims he has pursued in the new settlement I have heretofore spoken of, upon his lands. He has given me full liberty to make what use of it I shall think fit; either to publish it entire, or to retail it, and for that end I have translated divers passages, rendering the words *Livre*, *Sous*, and many others of known signification in France, into their equivalent sense, that I may the better be understood by my English readers. The book contains several memoirs concerning Monsieur Colbert, who had the honour to be Secretary of State to his Most Christian Majesty, and Superintendant or Chief Director of the arts and manufactures of his kingdom. The passage for to-day is as follows:

It happened that the King was one day expressing his wonder to this Minister, that the United Provinces should give him so much trouble; that so great a monarch as he was should not be able to reduce so small a state with half the power of his whole dominions.

Digitized by Google

To which Monsieur Colbert is said to have made the following answer:

"Sir, I presume upon your indulgence to speak what I have thought upon this subject with that freedom which becomes a faithful servant, and one who has nothing more at heart than your majesty's glory and the prosperity of your whole people. Your territories are vastly greater than the United Netherlands; but, Sir, it is not land that fights against land, but the strength and riches of one nation against the strength and riches of another. I should have said only riches, since it is money that feeds and clothes the soldier, furnishes the magazine, provides the train of artillery, and answers the charge of all their military preparations. Now the riches of a Prince or State, are just so much as they can levy upon their subjects, still leaving them sufficient for their subsistence. If this shall not be left, they will desert to other countries for better usage; and I am sorry to say it, that too many of your Majesty's subjects are already among your neighbours in the condition of footmen and valets for their daily bread; many of your artisans too are fled from the severity of your collectors: they are at this time improving the manufactures of your enemies. France has lost the benefit of their hands for ever, and your Majesty all hopes of any future exercises by their consumption. For the extraordinary sums of one year, you have parted with an inheritance. I am never able, without the utmost indignation, to think of that minister who had the confidence to tell your father his subjects were but too happy, that they were not yet reduced to eat grass; as if starving his people were the only way to free himself from their seditions. But people will not starve in France, as long as bread is to be had in any other country. How much more worthy of a Prince was that saying of your grandfather, of glorious memory, That he hoped to

Digitized by Google

see that day, when every housekeeper in his dominions should be able to allow his family a capon for their Sunday's supper! I lay down this, therefore, as my first principle, that your taxes upon your subjects must leave them sufficient for their subsistence, at least as comfortable a subsistence as they will find among your neighbours.

"Upon this principle I shall be able to make some comparison between the revenues of your Majesty and those of the States-General. Your territories are near thirty times as great, your people more than four times as many; yet your revenues are not thirty, no, nor four times as great, nor indeed as great again as those of the United Netherlands.

"In what one article are you able to raise twice as much from your subjects as the States can do from theirs? Can you take twice as much from the rents of the lands and houses? What are the yearly rents of your whole kingdom? And how much of these will your Majesty be able to take without ruining the landed interest? You have, Sir, above a hundred millions of acres, and not above thirteen millions of subjects; eight acres to every subject: how inconsiderable must be the value of land, where so many acres are to provide for a single person? where a single person is the whole market for the product of so much land? And what sort of customers are your subjects to these lands? What clothes is it that they wear? What provisions do they consume? Black bread, onions, and other roots, are the usual diet of the generality of your people; their common drink the pure element; they are dressed in canvas, and wooden shoes; I mean such of them as are not bare-foot and half naked. How very mean must be the eight acres which will afford no better subsistence to a single person? Yet so many of your people live in this despicable manner, that four pounds will be easily believ-

Digitized by Google

ed to exceed the annual expences of every one of them at a medium. And how little of this expence will be coming to the land owner for his rent? or, which is the same thing, for the mere product of this land? Of every thing that is consumed, the greatest part of the value is the price of labour that is bestowed upon it; and it is not a very small part of their price that is paid to your Majesty in your excises. Of the four pounds expence of every subject, it can hardly be thought that more than four-and-twenty shillings are paid for the mere product of the land. Then, if there are eight acres to every subject, and every subject for his consumption pays no more than four-and-twenty shillings to the land, three shillings at a medium must be the full yearly value of every acre in your kingdom. Your lands separated from the buildings cannot be valued higher.

"And what then shall be thought the yearly value of the houses, or, which is the same thing, of the lodgings of your thirteen millions of subjects? What numbers of these are begging their bread throughout your kingdom? If your majesty were to walk *incognito* through the very streets of your capital, and would give a farthing to every beggar that asks you alms in a walk of one hour, you would have nothing left of a pistole. How miserable must be the lodgings of these wretches! Even those that will not ask your charity are huddled together, four or five families in a house. Such is the lodging in your capital. That of your other towns is yet of less value; but nothing can be more ruinous than the cottages in the villages. Six shillings for the lodging of every one of your thirteen millions of subjects, at a medium, must needs be the full yearly value of all the houses. So that at four shillings for every acre, and six shillings for the lodging of every subject, the rents of your whole kingdom will be less than twenty millions, and

Digitized by Google

yet a great deal more than they were ever yet found to be by the most exact survey that has been taken.

"The next question then is, How much of these rents your Majesty will think fit to take to your own use. Six of the twenty millions are in the hands of the clergy; and little enough for the support of three hundred thousand ecclesiastics, with all their necessary attendants: it is no more than twenty pounds a year for every one of their masters. These, Sir, are your best guards; they keep your subjects loyal in the midst of all their misery. Your Majesty will not think it your interest to take any thing from the church. From that which remains in the hands of your lay-subjects, will you be able to take more than five millions to your own use? This is more than seven shillings in the pound: and then, after necessary reparations, together with losses by the failing of tenants, how very little will be left to the owners! These are, gentlemen who have never been bred either to trade or manufactures, they have no other way of living than by their rents; and when these shall be taken from them they must fly to your armies, as to an hospital, for their daily bread.

"Now, Sir, your Majesty will give me leave to examine what are the rents of the United Netherlands, and how great a part of these their governors may take to themselves without oppression of the owners. There are in those Provinces three millions of acres, and as many millions of subjects; a subject for every acre. Why should not, then, the single acre there be as valuable as the eight acres in France, since it is to provide for as many mouths? Or, if great part of the provisions of the people are fetched in by their trade from the sea or foreign countries, they will end at last in the improvement of their lands. I have often heard, and am ready to believe, that thirty shillings,



Digitized by Google

one with another, is less than the yearly value of every acre in those provinces.

"And how much less than this will be the yearly value of lodging for every one of their subjects? There are no beggars in their streets, scarce a single one in a whole Province. Their families in great towns are lodged in palaces, in comparison with those of Paris; even the houses in their villages are more costly than in many of your cities. If such is the value of their three millions of acres, and of lodging for as many millions of subjects, the yearly rents of lands and houses are nine millions in those prvinces.

"Then how much of this may the States take without ruining the land-owners, for the defence of their people? Their lands there, by the custom of descending in equal shares to all the children, are distributed into so many hands, that few or no persons are subsisted by their rents; land-owners, as well as others, are chiefly subsisted by trade and manufactures; and they can, therefore, with as much ease part with half of their whole rents, as your Majesty's subjects can a quarter. The States-General may as well take four millions and a half from their rents as your Majesty can five from those of your subjects.

"It remains now only to compare the excises of both countries. And what excises can your Majesty hope to receive by the consumption of the half-starved and half-naked beggars in your streets? How great a part of the price of all that is eat or drank, or consumed by those wretched creatures; how great a part of the price of canvas cloth and wooden shoes, that are everywhere worn throughout your country! How great a part of the price of their water, or their black bread and onions, the general diet of your people! If your Majesty were to receive the whole price of those things, your exchequer would hardly run over. Yet so much the greatest part of your subjects live in this

Digitized by Google

despicable manner, that the annual expence of every one, at a medium, can be no more than I have mentioned. One would almost think they starve themselves to defraud your majesty of your revenues. It is impossible to conceive that more than an eighth part can be excised from the expences of your subjects, who live so very poorly, and then for thirteen millions of people your whole revenue by excises will amount to no more than six millions and a half.

"And how much less than this sum will the States be able to levy by the same tax upon their subjects? There are no beggars in that country. The people of their great towns live at a vastly greater charge than yours. Even those in their villages are better fed and clothed than the people of your towns. At a medium every one of their subjects live at twice the cost of those of France. Trade and manufactures are the things that furnish them with money for this expence. Therefore, if thrice as much shall be excised from the expence of the Hollanders, yet still they will have more left than the subjects of your Majesty, though you should take nothing at all from them. I must believe, therefore, that it will be as easy to levy thrice as much by excises upon the Dutch subject as the French; thirty shillings upon the former, as easily as ten upon the latter; and consequently four millions and a half of pounds upon their three millions of subjects; so that in the whole, by rents and excises, they will be able to raise nine millions within the year. If, of this sum, for the maintenance of their clergy, which are not so numerous as in France, the charge of their civil list, and the preservation of their dykes, one million is to be deducted; yet still they will have eight for their defence; a revenue equal to two-thirds of your Majesty's.

"Your Majesty will now no longer wonder that you have not been able to reduce these Provinces with

Digitized by Google

half the power of your whole dominions; yet half is as much as you will be able to employ against them. Spain and Germany will be always ready to espouse their quarrel, their forces will be sufficient to cut out work for the other half; and I wish too you could be quiet on the side of Italy and England.

"What then is the advice I would presume to give your Majesty? To disband the greatest part of your forces, and save so many taxes to your people. Your very dominions make you too powerful to fear any insult from your neighbours. To turn your thoughts from war, and cultivate the arts of peace, the trade and manufactures of your people: this shall make you the most powerful prince, and at the same time your subjects the richest of all other subjects. In the space of twenty years they will be able to give your Majesty greater sums with ease, than you can now draw from them with the greatest difficulty. You have abundant materials in your kingdom to employ your people, and they do not want capacity to be employed. Peace and trade shall carry out their labour to all parts of Europe, and bring back yearly treasures to your subjects. There will be always fools enough to purchase the manufactures of France, though France should be prohibited to purchase those of other countries. In the mean time, your Majesty shall never want sufficient sums to buy now and then an important fortress from one or other of your indigent neighbours. But, above all, peace shall ingratiate your Majesty with the Spanish nation, during the life of their crazy king; and after his death a few seasonable presents among his courtiers shall purchase the reversion of his crowns, with all the treasures of the Indies: and then the world must be your own."

This was the substance of what was then said by Monsieur Colbert. The king was not at all offended with this liberty of his minister; he knew the value of

Digitized by Google

the man, and soon after made him the chief director of the trade and manufactures of his people.

## No. LIII. TUESDAY, MAY 12.

.....Desinant
Maledicere, malefacta ne noscant sua. TER.

Let them cease to speak ill of others, lest they hear of their own misdeeds.

IT happens that the letter, which was in one of my papers, concerning a lady ill-treated by the Examiner, and to which he replies by taxing the Tatler with the like practice, was written by one Steele, who put his name to the collection of papers called Lucubrations. It was a wrong thing in the Examiner to go any farther than the Guardian for what is said in the Guardian: but, since Steele owns the letter, it is the same thing. I apprehend, by reading the Examiner over a second time, that he insinuates, by the words close to the Royal Stamp, he would have the man turned out of his office. Considering he is so malicious, I cannot but think Steele has treated him very mercifully in his answer, which follows. This Steele is certainly a very good sort of a man, and it is a thousand pities he does not understand politics; but if he is turned out, my Lady Lizard will invite him down to our country-house. I shall be very glad of his company; and I will certainly leave something to one of his children.



Digitized by Google

*To Nestor Ironside, Esq.*

'SIR

'I AM obliged to fly to you for refuge from severe usage, which a very great author, the Examiner, has been pleased to give me for what you have lately published in defence of a young lady. He does not put his name to his writings, and therefore he ought not to reflect upon the characters of those who publicly answer for what they have produced. The Examiner and the Guardian might have disputed upon any particular they had thought fit, without having introduced a third person, or making any allusions to matters foreign to the subject before them. But since he has thought fit, in his paper of May the 8th, to defend himself by my example, I shall beg leave to say to the town (by your favour to me, Mr. Ironside) that our conduct would still be very widely different, though I should allow that there were particular persons pointed at in the places which he mentions in the Tatlers. When a satirist feigns a name, it must be the guilt of the person attacked, or his being notoriously understood guilty before the satire was written, that can make him liable to come under the fictitious appellation. But when the licence of printing letters of peoples real names is used, things may be affixed to mens characters which are in the utmost degree remote from them. Thus it happens in the case of the Earl of Nottingham, whom that gentleman asserts to have left the church; though nothing is more evident than that he deserves better of all men in holy orders, or those who have any respect for them, or religion itself, than any man in England can pretend to. But as to the instances he gives against me: Old Downes is a fine piece of raillery, of which I wish I had been author. All I had to do in it, was to strike out what related to a gentlewoman about the queen, whom I thought a woman free from ambition, and I did

Digitized by Google

it out of regard to innocence. Powel, of the Bath, is reconciled to me, and has made me free of his show. Tun, Gun, and Pistol, from Wapping, laughed at the representation which was made of them; and were observed to be more regular in their conduct afterwards. The character of Lord Timon is no odious one; and to tell you the truth, Mr. Ironside, when I writ it, I thought it more like me myself than any other man; and if I had in my eye any illustrious person who had the same faults with myself, it is no new, nor very criminal self-love to flatter ourselves, that what weaknesses we have, we have in common with great men. For the exaltation of style, and embellishing the character, I made Timon a lord; and he may be a very worthy one for all that I have said of him. I do not remember the mention of Don Diego, nor do I remember that ever I thought of Lord Nottingham in any character drawn in any one paper of Bickerstaff. Now, as to Polypragmon, I drew it as the most odious image I could paint of ambition; and Polypragmon is to men of business what Sir Fopling Flutter is to men of fashion: "he's knight of the shire, and represents you all." Whosoever seeks employment for his own private interest, vanity, or pride, and not for the good of his prince and country, has his share in the picture of Polypragmon; and let this be the rule in examining that description, and I believe the Examiner will find others to whom he would rather give a part of it, than to the person on whom I believe he bestows it, because he thinks he is the most capable of having his vengeance on me. But I say not this from terrors of what any man living can do to me; I speak it only to show that I have not, like him, fixed odious images on persons, but on vices. Alas, what occasion have I to draw people, whom I think ill of, under feigned names! I have wanted and abounded, and I neither fear poverty nor desire riches;

Digitized by Google

if that be true, why should I be afraid whenever I see occasion to examine the conduct of any of my fellow-subjects! I should scorn to do it but from plain facts, and at my own peril, and from instances as clear as the day. Thus would I, and I will (whenever I think it my duty) enquire into the behaviour of any man in England, if he is so posted as that his errors may hurt my country. This kind of zeal will expose him who is prompted by it to a great deal of ill-will, and I could carry any points I aim at for the improvement of my own little affairs, without making myself obnoxious to the resentment of any person or party; but alas! what is there in all the gratifications of sense, the accommodations of vanity, or any thing that fortune can give to please a human soul, when they are put in competition with the interests of truth and liberty! Mr. Ironside, I confess I writ to you that letter concerning the young lady of quality, and am glad that my awkward apology (as the Examiner calls it) has produced in him so much remorse as to make "any reparation to offended beauty." Though, by the way, the phrase of offended beauty is romantic, and has little of the compunction which should rise in a man that is begging pardon of a woman for saying of her unjustly that she had affronted "her God and her sovereign." However, I will not bear hard upon his contrition; but am now heartily sorry I called him a miscreant: that word I think signifies an Unbeliever. *Mescroyant*, I take it, is the old French word. I will give myself no manner of liberty to make guesses at him, if I may say him; for though sometimes I have been told by familiar friends, that they saw me such a time talking to the Examiner; others, who have rallied me upon the sins of my youth, tell me it is credibly reported that I have formerly lain with the Examiner. I have carried my point, and rescued innocence from calumny; and it is nothing to me, whe-

Digitized by Google

ther the Examiner writes against me in the character of an estranged friend, or an exasperated mistress.

'He is welcome from henceforward to treat me as he pleases; but as you have begun to oppose him, never let innocence or merit be traduced by him. In particular, I beg of you, never to let the glory of our nation*, who made France tremble, and yet has that gentleness to be unable to bear opposition from the meanest of his own countrymen, be calumniated in so impudent a manner, as in the insinuation that he affected a perpetual dictatorship. Let not a set of brave, wise, and honest men, who did all that has been done to place their queen in so great a figure as to shew mercy to the highest potentate in Europe, be treated by ungenerous men as traitors and betrayers. To prevent such evils is a care worthy a Guardian. These are exercises worthy the spirit of a man; and you ought to contemn all the wit in the world against you, when you have the consolation that you act upon these honest motives. If you ever shrink from them, get Bat Pidgeon to comb your noddle, and write sonnets on the smiles of the Sparkler; but never call yourself Guardian more in a nation full of the sentiments of honour and liberty.

'I am, Sir,

'Your most obedient servant,

'RICHARD STEELE.

'P. S. I know nothing of the letter at Morphew's.'

* The Duke of Marlborough.

Digitized by Google

## No. LIV. WEDNESDAY, MAY 15.

Neque ita porro aut adulatus aut admiratus sum fortunam alterius, ut me meæ pœniteret. TURNUS.

I never flattered, or admired another man's fortune, so as to be dissatisfied with my own.

IT has been observed very often, in authors divine and prophane, that we are all equal after death, and this by way of consolation for that deplorable superiority which some among us seem to have over others; but it would be a doctrine of much more comfortable import, to establish an equality among the living; for the propagation of which paradox, I shall hazard the following conceits.

I must here lay it down, that I do not pretend to satisfy every barren reader, that all persons that have hitherto apprehended themselves extremely miserable, shall have immediate succour from the publication of this paper; but shall endeavour to shew that the discerning shall be fully convinced of the truth of this assertion, and thereby obviate all the impertinent accusations of Providence for the unequal distribution of good and evil.

If all men had reflection enough to be sensible of this equality of happiness; if they were not made uneasy by appearances of superiority, there would be none of that subordination and subjection, of those that think themselves less happy, to those they think more so; which is so very necessary for the support of business and pleasure.

The common turn of human applications may be divided into love, ambition and avarice; and whatever victories we gain in these our particular pursuits, there will always be some one or other in the paths we tread, whose superior happiness will create

Digitized by Google

new uneasiness, and employ us in new contrivances: and so through all degrees there will still remain the insatiable desire of some seeming unacquired good, to imbitter the possession of whatever others we are accommodated with: and if we suppose a man perfectly accommodated, and trace him through all the gradations betwixt necessity and superfluity, we shall find that the slavery which occasioned his first activity is not abated but only diversified.

Those that are distressed upon such causes, as the world allows to warrant the keenest affliction, are too apt, in the comparison of themselves with others, to conclude that where there is not a similitude of causes, there cannot be of affliction, and forget to relieve themselves with this consideration, that the little disappointments in a life of pleasure are as terrible as those in a life of business; and if the end of one man is to spend his time and money as agreeably as he can; that of the other to save both....an interruption in either of these pursuits is of equal consequence to the pursuers. Besides, as every trifle raiseth the mirth and gaiety of the men of good circumstances, so do others as inconsiderable expose them to spleen and passion, and, as Solomon says, "According to their riches, their anger riseth."

One of the most bitter circumstances of poverty has been observed to be, that it makes men appear ridiculous; but I believe this affirmation may with more justice be appropriated to riches, since more qualifications are required to become a great fortune than even to make one; and there are several pretty persons about town, ten times more ridiculous upon the very account of a good estate, than they possibly could have been with the want of it.

I confess, having a mind to pay my court to fortune, I became an adventurer in one of the late lotteries; in which, though I got none of the great

Digitized by Google

prizes, I found no occasion to envy some of those that did; comforting myself with this contemplation, that nature and education having disappointed all the favours fortune could bestow upon them, they had gained no superiority by an unenvied influence.

It is pleasant to consider, that whilst we are lamenting our particular afflictions to each other, and repining at the inequality of condition, were it possible to throw off our present miserable state, we cannot name the person whose condition in every particular we would embrace and prefer; and an impartial enquiry into the pride, ill-nature, ill-health, guilt, spleen, or particularity of behaviour of others, generally ends in a reconciliation to our dear selves.

This my way of thinking is warranted by Shakspeare in a very extraordinary manner, where he makes Richard the Second, when deposed and imprisoned, debating a matter which would soon have been discussed by a common capacity, Whether his prison or palace was most eligible? and with very philosophical hesitation leaving the preference undetermined, in the following lines:

> .....Sometimes am I a king,
> Then treason makes me wish myself a beggar:
> And so indeed I am. Then crushing penury
> Persuades me I was better when a king:
> Then am I king'd again.....

Prior says, very prettily,

> Against our peace we arm our will;
> Amidst our plenty something still
> For horses, houses, pictures, planting,
> To thee, to me, to him is wanting.
> That cruel Something unpossest,
> Corrodes and leavens all the rest.
> That Something if we could obtain,
> Would soon create a future pain.

Digitized by Google

Give me leave to fortify my unlearned reader with another bit of wisdom from Juvenal, by Dryden.

> Look round the habitable world, how few
> Know their own good, or knowing it pursue!
> How void of reason are our hopes and fears!
> What in the conduct of our life appears
> So well design'd, so luckily begun,
> But when we have our wish, we wish undone!

Even the men that are distinguished by and envied for their superior good sense and delicacy of taste, are subject to several uneasinesses upon this account, that the men of less penetration are utter strangers to; and every little absurdity ruffles these fine judgments, which would never disturb the peaceful state of the less discerning.

I shall end this essay with the following story..... There is a gentleman of my acquaintance, of a fortune which may not only be called easy but superfluous; yet this person has, by a great deal of reflection, found out a method to be as uneasy as the worst circumstances could have made him. By a free life he had swelled himself above the natural proportion, and by a restrained life had shrunk below it; and being by nature splenetic, and by leisure more so, he began to bewail this his loss of flesh (though otherwise in perfect health) as a very melancholy diminution. He became therefore the reverse of Cæsar, and as a lean hungry-looked rascal was the delight of his eyes, a fat sleek-headed fellow was his abomination. To support himself as well as he could, he took a servant for the very reason every one else would have refused him, for being in a deep consumption; and whilst he has compared himself to this creature, and with a face of infinite humour contemplated the decay of his body, I have seen the master's features propor-



Digitized by Google

tionably rise into a boldness, as those of his slave sunk and grew languid. It was his interest therefore not to suffer too hasty dissolution of a being, upon which his own, in some measure, depended. In short, the fellow, by a little too much indulgence, began to look gay and plump upon his master, who, according to Horace,

Invidus alterius macreseit rebus opimis:

Sickens through envy at another's good:

and as he took him only for being in a consumption, by the same way of thinking, he found it absolutely necessary to dismiss him for not being in one; and has told me since, that he looks upon it as a very difficult matter to furnish himself with a footman that is not altogether as happy as himself.

## No. LV. THURSDAY, MAY 14.

.....quis enim virtutem amplectitur ipsam,
Præmia si tollas! JUV.

For who wou'd virtue for herself regard,
Or wed, without the portion of reward! DRYDEN.

IT is usual with polemical writers to object ill designs to their adversaries. This turns their arguments into satire, which instead of shewing an error in the understanding, tends only to expose the morals of those they write against. I shall not act after this manner with respect to the Free-thinkers. Virtue

Digitized by Google

and the happiness of society are the great ends which all men ought to promote; and some of that sect would be thought to have that at heart above the rest of mankind. But supposing those who make that profession to carry on a good design in the simplicity of their hearts, and according to their best knowledge, yet it is much to be feared, those well-meaning souls, while they endeavoured to recommend virtue, have in reality been advancing the interests of vice; which as I take to proceed from their ignorance of human nature, we may hope, when they become sensible of their mistake, they will, in consequence of that beneficent principle they pretend to act upon, reform their practice for the future.

The sages, whom I have in my eye, speak of virtue as the most amiable thing in the world; but at the same time that they extol her beauty, they take care to lessen her portion. Such innocent creatures are they, and so great strangers to the world, that they think this a likely method to increase the number of her admirers.

Virtue has in herself the most engaging charms; and christianity, as it places her in the strongest light, and adorned with all her native attractions, so it kindles a new fire in the soul, by adding to them the unutterable rewards which attend her votaries in eternal state. Or if there are men of a saturnine and heavy complexion, who are not easily lifted up by hope, there is the prospect of everlasting punishments to agitate their souls, and frighten them into the practice of virtue and an aversion to vice.

Whereas your sober Free-thinkers tell you, that virtue indeed is beautiful, and vice deformed; the former deserves your love, and the latter your abhorrence: but then, it is for your own sake, or on account of the good and evil which immediately attend them, and are inseparable from their respective natures. As for the immortality of the soul, or

Digitized by Google

eternal punishments and rewards, those are openly ridiculed, or rendered suspicious by the most sly and laboured artifice.

I will not say these men act treacherously in the cause of virtue; but, will any one deny that they act foolishly, who pretend to advance the interest of it by destroying or weakening the strongest motives to it, which are accommodated to all capacities, and fitted to work on all dispositions, and enforcing those alone which can affect only a generous and exalted mind?

Surely they must be destitute of passion themselves, and unacquainted with the force it hath on the minds of others, who can imagine that the mere beauty of fortitude, temperance, and justice, is sufficient to sustain the mind of man in a severe course of self-denial against all the temptations of present profit and sensuality.

It is my opinion that Free-thinkers should be treated as a set of poor ignorant creatures, that have not sense to discover the excellency of religion; it being evident those men are no witches, nor likely to be guilty of any deep design, who proclaim aloud to the world that they have less motives to honesty than the rest of their fellow-subjects; who have all the inducements to the exercise of any virtue which a Free-thinker can possibly have, and besides that, the expectation of never-ending happiness or misery as the consequence of their choice.

Are not men actuated by their passions, and are not hope and fear the most powerful of our passions, and are there any objects which can rouse and awaken our hopes and fears, like those prospects that warm and penetrate the heart of a Christian, but are not regarded by a Free-thinker?

It is not only a clear point, that a Christian breaks through stronger engagements whenever he surren-

Digitized by Google

ders himself to commit a criminal action, and is stung with a sharper remorse after it than a Free-thinker; but it should even seem that a man who believes no future state, would act a foolish part in being thoroughly honest. For what reason is there why such a one should postpone his own private interest or pleasure to the doing his duty? If a Christian forgoes some present advantage for the sake of his conscience, he acts accountably, because it is with a view of gaining some greater future good. But he that, having no such view, should yet conscientiously deny himself a present good in any incident where he may save appearances, is altogether as stupid as he that would trust him at such a juncture.

It will, perhaps, be said, that virtue is her own reward, that a natural gratification attends good actions, which alone is sufficient to excite men to the performance of them. But although there is nothing more lovely than virtue, and the practice of it is the surest way to solid natural happiness, even in this life; yet titles, estates, and fantastical pleasures, are more ardently sought after by most men, than the natural gratifications of a reasonable mind; and it cannot be denied, that virtue and innocence are not always the readiest methods to attain that sort of happiness. Besides, the fumes of passion must be allayed, and reason must burn brighter than ordinary, to enable men to see and relish all the native beauties and delights of a virtuous life. And though we should grant our Free-thinkers to be a set of refined spirits, capable only of being enamoured of virtue, yet what would become of the bulk of mankind who have gross understandings, but lively senses and strong passions? What a deluge of lust, and fraud, and violence would in a little time overflow the whole nation, if these wise advocates for morality were universally heark-



Digitized by Google

ened to? Lastly, Opportunities do sometimes offer, in which a man may wickedly make his fortune, or indulge a pleasure, without fear of temporal damage, either in reputation, health, or fortune. In such cases, what restraint do they lie under who have no regards beyond the grave! the inward compunctions of a wicked, as well as the joys of an upright mind, being grafted on the sense of another state.

The thought, "that our existence terminates with this life," doth naturally check the soul in any generous pursuit, contracts her views, and fixes them on temporary and selfish ends. It dethrones the reason, extinguishes all noble and heroic sentiments, and subjects the mind to the slavery of every present passion. The wise heathens of antiquity were not ignorant of this; hence they endeavoured by fables and conjectures, and the glimmerings of nature, to possess the minds of men with the belief of a future state; which has been since brought to light by the gospel, and is now most inconsistently decried by a few weak men, who would have us believe that they promote virtue by turning religion into ridicule.

Digitized by Google

## No. LVI. FRIDAY, MAY 15.

Quid mentem traxisse polo, quid profuit altum
Erexisse caput? pecudum si more pererrant. CLAUD.

What profits us, that we from heaven derive
A soul immortal, and with looks erect
Survey the stars, if, like the brutal kind,
We follow where our passions lead the way?

I WAS considering last night, when I could not sleep, how noble a part of the creation man was designed to be, and how distinguished in all his actions above other earthly creatures. From whence I fell to take a view of the change and corruption which he has introduced into his own condition, the grovelling appetites, the mean characters of sense, and wild courses of passions, that cast him from the degree in which Providence had placed him; the debasing himself with qualifications not his own, and his degenerating into a lower sphere of action. This inspired me with a mixture of contempt and anger; which, however, was not so violent as to hinder the return of sleep, but grew confused as that came upon me, and made me end my reflections with giving mankind the opprobrious names of Inconsiderate, Mad, and Foolish.

Here, methought, where my waking reason left the subject, my fancy pursued it in a dream; and I imagined myself in a loud soliloquy of passion, railing at my species, and walking hard to get rid of the company I despised; when two men, who had overheard me, made up on either hand. These I observed had many features in common, which might occasion the mistake of one for the other in those to whom they appear single; but I, who saw them together, could easily perceive though there was an air of severity in each, it was tempered with a natural sweetness in the

Digitized by Google

one, and by turns constrained or ruffled by the designs of malice in the other.

I was at a loss to know the reason of their joining me so briskly, when he whose appearance displeased me most, thus addressed his companion: Pray, brother, let him alone, and we shall immediately see him transformed into a tiger. This struck me with horror, which the other perceived, and pitying my disorder, bid me be of good courage; for though I had been savage in my treatment of mankind (whom I should rather reform than rail against) he would, however, endeavour to rescue me from my danger. At this I looked a little more cheerful, and while I testified my resignation to him, we saw the angry brother fling away from us in a passion for his disappointment. Being now left to my friend, I went back with him at his desire, that I might know the meaning of those words which had so frighted me.

As we went along, "To inform you (says he) with whom you have this adventure, my name is Reproof, and his Reproach; both born of the same mother, but of different fathers. Truth is our common parent. Friendship, who saw her, fell in love with her; and she being pleased with him, he begat me upon her, but awhile after, Enmity lying in ambush for her, became the father of him whom you saw along with me. The temper of our mother inclines us to the same sort of business, the informing mankind of their faults; but the different complexions of our fathers make us differ in our designs and company. I have a natural benevolence in my mind, which engages me with friends; and he a natural impetuosity in his, which casts him among enemies."

As he thus discoursed, we came to a place where there were three entrances into as many several walks, which lay aside of one another. We passed into the middlemost: a plain, straight, regular walk, set with

Digitized by Google

trees, which added to the beauty of the place, but did not so close their boughs over head as to exclude the light from it. Here, as we walked, I was made to observe how the road on one hand was full of rocks and precipices, over which Reproach (who had already gotten thither) was furiously driving unhappy wretches: the other side was all laid out in gardens of gaudy tulips, amongst whose leaves the serpents wreathed, and at the end of every grassy walk, the enchantress Flattery was weaving bowers, to lull souls asleep in. We continued still walking on the middle way, until we arrived at a building in which it terminated. This was formerly erected by Truth for a watch-tower, from whence she took a view of the earth; and as she saw occasion, sent out Reproof, or even Reproach, for our reformation. Over the door, I took notice that a face was carved, with a heart upon the lips of it; and presently called to mind that this was the ancients emblem of Sincerity. In the entrance, I met with Freedom of Speech and Complaisance, who had for a long time looked upon one another as enemies; but Reproof has so happily brought them together, that they now act as friends and fellow-agents in the same family. Before I ascended the stairs, I had my eyes purified by a water which made me see extremely clear; and I think they said it sprung in a pit, from whence (as Democritus had reported) that formerly brought up Truth, who had hid herself in it. I was then admitted to the upper chamber of Prospect, which was called the Knowledge of Mankind. Here the window was no sooner opened, but I perceived the clouds to roll off and part before me; and a scene of all the variety of the world persented itself.

But how different was mankind in this view from what it used to appear! Methought the very shape of most of them was lost; some had the heads of dogs, others of apes or parrots; and, in short, wherever any

Digitized by Google

one took upon him the inferior and unworthy qualities of other creatures, the change of his soul became visible in his countenance. The strutting pride of him who is endued with brutality instead of courage, made his face shoot out into the form of a horse's; his eyes became prominent, his nostrils widened, and his wig, untying, flowed down on one side of his neck in a waving mane. The talkativeness of those who love the ill-nature of conversation, made them turn into assemblies of geese; their lips hardened to bills by eternal using; they gabbled for diversion; they hissed in scandal; and their ruffles falling back on their arms, a succession of little feathers appeared, which formed wings for them to flutter with from one visit to another. The envious and malicious lay on the ground with the heads of different sorts of serpents; and not endeavouring to erect themselves, but meditating mischief to others, they sucked the poison of the earth, sharpened their tongues to stings upon the stones, and rolled their trains unperceiveably beneath their habits. The hypocritical oppressors wore the face of crocodiles; their mouths were instruments of cruelty, their eyes of deceit; they committed wickedness, and bemoaned that there should be so much of it in the world; they devoured the unwary, and wept over the remains of them. The covetous had so hooked and worn their fingers by counting interest upon interest, that they were converted to the claws of harpies; and these they still were stretching out for more, yet still seeming unsatisfied with their acquisitions. The sharpers had the looks of camelions; they every minute changed their appearance, and fed on swarms of flies which fell as so many cullies amongst them. The bully seemed a dung-hill cock, he crested well, and bore his comb aloft; he was beaten by almost every one, yet still sung for triumph; and only the mean coward pricked up the ears of a hare to fly be-

Digitized by Google

fore him: Critics were turned into cats, whose pleasure and grumbling go together: Fops were apes in embroidered jackets: Flatterers were curled spaniels, fawning and couching: The crafty had the face of a fox; the slothful, of an ass; the cruel, of a wolf; the ill-bred, of a bear; the letchers were goats; and the gluttons swine. Drunkenness was the only vice that did not change the face of its professors into that of another creature; but this I took to be far from a privilege, for these two reasons, because it sufficiently deforms them of itself, and because none of the lower rank of beings is guilty of so foolish an intemperance.

As I was taking a view of these representations of things, without any more order than is usual in a dream, or in the confusion of the world itself, I perceived a concern within me for what I saw. My eyes began to moisten, as if the virtue of that water with which they were purified was lost for a time, by their being touched with that which arose from passion. The clouds immediately began to gather again, and close from either hand upon the prospect. I then turned towards my guide, who addressed himself to me after this manner: You have seen the condition of mankind when it decends from its dignity; now, therefore, guard yourself from that degeneracy by a modest greatness of spirit on one side, and a conscious shame on the other. Endeavour also with a generosity of goodness to make your friends aware of it; let them know what defects you perceive are growing upon them; handle the matter as you see reason, either with the airs of severe or humorous affection; sometimes plainly describing the degeneracy in its full proper colours, or at other times letting them know, that if they proceed as they have begun, you give them to such a day, or so many months, to turn bears, wolves, or foxes, &c. Neither neglect your more remote acquaintance, where you see any worthy

Digitized by Google

and susceptible of admonition. Expose the beasts whose qualities you see them putting on, where you have no mind to engage with their persons. The possibility of their applying this is very obvious. The Egyptians saw it so clearly, that they made the pictures of animals explain their minds to one another instead of writing; and indeed, it is hardly to be missed, since Æsop took them out of their mute condition, and taught them to speak for themselves with relation to the actions of mankind.

My guide had thus concluded, and I was promising to write down what was shown me for the service of the world, when I was awakened by a zealous old servant of mine, who brought me the Examiner; and told me, with looks full of concern, he was afraid I was in it again.

## No. LVII. SATURDAY, MAY 16.

Quam multa injusta ac parva fiunt moribus!
TER. HEAUT.

How many unjust and wrong things are authorised by custom!

IT is of no small concern to me, that the interests of virtue are supplanted by common custom and regard for indifferent things. Thus mode and fashion defend the most absurd and unjust proceedings, and no body is out of countenance for doing what every body practises, though at the same time there is no one who is not convinced in his own judgment of the errors in which he goes on with the multitude. My

Digitized by Google

correspondent, who writes me the following letter, has put together a great many points which would deserve serious consideration, as much as things which at first appearance bear a weightier aspect: he recites almost all the little arts that are used in the way to matrimony by the parents of young women. There is nothing more common than for people, who have good and worthy characters, to run, without respect to the laws of gratitude, into the most exorbitant demands for their children, upon no other foundation than that which should incline them to the quite contrary, the unreserved affection of the lover. I shall at this time, by inserting my correspondent's letter, lay such offences before all parents and daughters respectively, and reserve the particular instances to be considered in future Precautions.

*To Nestor Ironside, Esq.*

SIR,

I HAVE for some time retired myself from the town and business to a little seat, where a pleasant champaign country, good roads, and healthful air, tempt me often abroad; and being a single man, have contracted more acquaintance than is suitable to my years, or agreeable to the intentions of retirement I brought down with me hither. Among others, I have a young neighbour, who, yesterday, imparted to me the history of an honourable amour, which has been carried on a considerable time with a great deal of love on his side (and, as he says, he has been made to believe) with something very unlike aversion on the young lady's: but so matters have been contrived, that he could never get to know her mind thoroughly. When he was first acquainted with her, he might be as intimate with her as other people; but since he first declared his passion, he has never been admitted to wait upon her, or to see her, other than in public.



Digitized by Google

If he went to her father's house, and desired to visit her, she was either to be sick, or out of the way, and nobody would come near him in two hours; and then he would be received as if he had committed some strange offence. If he asked her father's leave to visit her, the old gentleman was mute. If he put it negatively, and asked if he refused it, the father would answer with a smile, 'No, I do not say so neither." If they talked of the fortune, he had considered his circumstances, and it every day diminished. If the settlements came into debate, he had considered the young gentleman's estate and daily increased his expectations. If the mother was consulted, she was mightily for the match, but affected strangely the shewing her cunning in perplexing matters. It went off seemingly several times, but my young neighbour's passion was such, that it easily revived upon the least encouragement given him; but tired out with writing (the only liberty allowed him) and receiving answers at cross purposes, destitute of all hopes, he at length wrote a formal adieu; but it was very unfortunately timed, for soon after, he had the long wished-for opportunity of finding her at a distance from her parents. Struck with the joyful news, in heat of passion, resolute to do any thing rather than leave her, down he comes post directly to the house where she was, without any preparatory intercession after the provocation of an adieu. She in a premeditated anger, to shew her resentment, refused to see him. He, in a kind of fond phrenzy, absent from himself, and exasperated into rage, cursed her heartily; but returning to himself, was all confusion, repentance, and submission; but in vain, the lady continued inexorable; and so the affair ended in a manner that renders them very unlikely ever to meet again. Through the pursuit of the whole story (whereof I give but a short abstract) my young neighbour ap-

Digitized by Google

peared so touched, and discovered such marks of unfeigned love, that I cannot but be heartily sorry for them both. When he was gone, I sat down immediately to my scrutoire, to give you the account; whose business as a Guardian, is to tell your Wards what is to be avoided, as well as what is fit to be done. And I humbly propose that you will, upon this occasion, extend instructions to all sorts of people concerned in treaties of this nature (which, of all others, do most nearly concern human life); such as parents, daughters, lovers, and confidants of both sexes. I desire leave to observe, that the mistakes made in this courtship (which might otherwise probably have succeeded happily) seem chiefly these four, viz.

1. The father's close equivocal management, so as always to keep a reservation to use upon occasion, when he found himself pressed.

2. The mother's affecting to appear extremely artful.

3. A notion in the daughter (who is a lady of singular good sense and virtue) that no man can love her as he ought, who can deny any thing her parents demand.

4. Carrying on the affair by letters and confidants, without sufficient interviews.

I think you cannot fail obliging many in the world, besides my young neighbour and me, if you please to give your thoughts upon treaties of this nature, wherein all the nobility and gentry of this nation (in the unfortunate methods marriages are at present in) come at one time or other unavoidably to be engaged; especially it is my humble request, you will be particular in speaking to the following points: to wit,

1. Whether honourable love ought to be mentioned first to the young lady or her parents?

Digitized by Google

2. If to the young lady first, whether a man is obliged to comply with all the parents' demand afterwards, under pain of breaking off dishonourably?

3. If to the parents first, whether the lover may insist upon what the father pretends to give, and refuse to make such settlement as must incapacitate him for any thing afterwards, without just imputation of being mercenary, or putting a slight upon the lady, by entertaining views upon the contingency of her death?

4. What instructions a mother ought to give her daughter upon such occasions, and what the old lady's part properly is in such treaties, her husband being alive?

5. How far a young lady is in duty obliged to observe her mother's directions, and not to receive any letters or messages without her knowledge?

6. How far a daughter is obliged to exert the power she has over her lover, for the ease and advantage of her father and his family? and how far she may consult and endeavour the interest of the family she is to marry into?

7. How far letters and confidants of both sexes may regularly be employed, and wherein they are improper?

8. When a young lady's pen is employed about settlements, fortunes, or the like, whether it be an affront to give the same answers as if it had been in the hand-writing of those that instructed her?

Lastly, Be pleased, at your leisure, to correct that too common way among fathers, of publishing in the world that they will give their daughters twice the fortune they really intend, and thereby drawing young gentlemen, whose estates are often in debt, into a dilemma, either of crossing a fixed inclination contracted by a long habit of thinking upon the same person, and so being miserable that way; or else be-

Digitized by Google

ginning the world under a burden they can never get quit of.

Thus, sage Sir, have I laid before you all that does at present occur to me on the important subject of marriage; but before I seal up my epistle, I must desire you farther to consider how far treaties of this sort come under the head of bargain and sale. Whether you cannot find out measures to have the whole transacted in fairer and more open market than at present? How would it become you to put the laws in execution against forestallers, who take up the young things of each sex before they are exposed to an honest sale, or the worth or imperfection of the purchase is thoroughly considered?

We mightily want a demand for women in these parts.

I am, sagacious Sir,

your most obedient and

most humble servant,

T. L.



Digitized by Google

## No. LVIII. MONDAY, MAY 18.

Nec sibi, sed toti genitum se credere mundo. Lucan.

Not for himself, but for the world he lives.

A PUBLIC Spirit is so great and amiable a character, that most people pretend to it, and perhaps think they have it in the most ordinary occurrences of life. Mrs. Cornelia Lizard buys abundance of romances for the encouragement of learning; and Mrs. Annabella squanders away her money in buying fine clothes, because it sets a great many poor people at work. I know a gentleman who drinks vast quantities of Ale and October, to encourage our own manufactures; and another, who takes his three bottles of French Claret every night, because it brings a great custom to the Crown.

I have been led into this chat by reading some letters upon my paper of Thursday was se'ennight. Having there acquainted the world that I have, by long contemplation and philosophy, attained to so great a strength of fancy as to believe every thing to be my own, which other people possess for ostentation, it seems that some persons have taken it in their heads that they are public benefactors to the world, while they are only indulging their own ambition or infirmities. My first letter is from an ingenious author, who is a great friend to his country, because he can get neither victuals nor clothes any other way.

*To Nestor Ironside, Esq.*

SIR,

OF all the Precautions with which you have instructed the world, I like that best which is upon Natural and Fantastical Pleasure, because it falls in very

Digitized by Google

much with my own way of thinking. As you receive real delight from what creates only imaginary satisfactions in others, so do I raise to myself all the conveniences of life by amusing the fancy of the world. I am, in a word, a member of that numerous tribe who write for their daily bread. I flourish in a dearth of foreign news; and though I do not pretend to the spleen, I am never so well as in the time of a westerly wind. When it blows from that auspicious point, I raise to myself contributions from the British Isle, by affrighting my superstitious countrymen with printed relations of murders, spirits, prodigies, or monsters. According as my necessities suggest to me, I hereby provide for my being. The last summer I paid a large debt for brandy and tobacco by a wonderful description of a fiery dragon, and lived for ten days together upon a whale and a mermaid. When winter draws near I generally conjure up my spirits, and have my apparitions ready against long dark evenings. From November last till January, I lived solely upon murders; and have, since that time, had a comfortable subsistence from a plague and a famine. I made the Pope pay for my beef and mutton last Lent, out of pure spite to the Romish religion; and at present my good friend the King of Sweden finds me in clean linen, and the Mufti gets me credit at the tavern.

The astonishing accounts that I record, I usually enliven with wooden cuts, and the like paltry embellishments. They administer to the curiosity of my fellow-subjects, and not only advance religion and virtue, but take restless spirits off from meddling with the public affairs. I therefore cannot think myself an useless burden upon earth; and that I may still do the more good in my generation, I shall give the world, in a short time, an history of my life, studies, maxims, and atchievements, provided my bookseller advances a round sum for my copy,

I am, Sir, yours.

Digitized by Google

The second is from an old friend of mine in the country, who fancies that he is perpetually doing good, because he cannot live without drinking.

Old Iron,

WE take thy papers in at the bowling-green, where the country-gentlemen meet every Tuesday, and we look upon thee as a comical dog. Sir Harry was hugely pleased at thy fancy of growing rich at other folks cost; and for my own part, I like my own way of life the better, since I find I do my neighbours as much good as myself. I now smoke my pipe with the greater pleasure, because my wife says she likes it well enough at second-hand; and drink stale beer the more hardly, because, unless I will, nobody else does. I design to stand for our borough the next election, on purpose to make the 'squire on the other side tap lustily for the good of our town; and have some thoughts of trying to get knighted, because our neighbours take a pride in saying they have been with Sir such a one.

I have a pack of pure slow hounds against thou comest into the country; and Nanny, my fat doe, shall bleed when we have thee at Hawthorn-Hall. Pr'ythee do not keep staring at gilt coaches, and stealing necklaces and trinkets from people with thy looks. Take my word for it, a gallon of my October will do thee more good than all thou can'st get by fine sights at London, which I will engage thou may'st put in the shine of thine eye.

I am, Old Iron,
thine to command,
NIC. HAWTHORN.

The third is from a lady who is going to ruin her family by coaches and liveries, purely out of compassion to us poor people, that cannot go to the price of them.

Digitized by Google

Sir,

I AM a lady of birth and fortune, but never knew, until last Thursday, that the splendor of my equipage was so beneficial to my country. I will not deny that I have dressed for some years out of the pride of my heart; but am very glad that you have so far settled my conscience in that particular, that I can now look upon my vanities as so many virtues. Since I am satisfied that my person and garb give pleasure to my fellow-creatures, I shall not think the three hours business I usually attend at my toilet, below the dignity of a rational soul. I am content to suffer great torment from my stays, that my shape may appear graceful to the eyes of others; and often mortify myself with fasting, rather than my fatness should give distaste to any man in England.

I am making up a rich brocade for the benefit of mankind, and design, in a little time, to treat the town with a thousand pounds worth of jewels. I have ordered my chariot to be new painted for your use and the world's; and have prevailed upon my husband to present you with a pair of fine Flanders mares, by driving them every evening round the ring. Gay pendants for my ears, a costly cross for my neck, a diamond of the best water for my finger, shall be purchased at any rate to enrich you; and I am resolved to be a patriot in every limb. My husband will not scruple to oblige me in these trifles, since I have persuaded him, from your scheme, that pin-money is only so much set apart for charitable uses. You see, Sir, how expensive you are to me, and I hope you will esteem me accordingly; especially when I assure you that I am, as far as you can see me,

entirely yours,

CLEORA.

Digitized by Google

## No. LIX. TUESDAY, MAY 19.

Sic honor et nomen divinis vatibus atque
Carminibus venit ..... ..... HOR.

So ancient is the pedigree of verse,
And so divine a poet's function. ROSCOMMON.

THE tragedy of Cato has increased the number of my correspondents; but none of them can take it ill that I give the preference to the letters which come from a learned body, and which, on this occasion, may not improperly be termed the *Plausus Academici*. The first is from my Lady Lizard's youngest son, who (as I mentioned in a former Precaution) is fellow of All-Souls, and applies himself to the study of Divinity.

Sir,

I Return you thanks for your present of Cato: I have read it over several times with the greatest attention and pleasure imaginable. You desire to know my thoughts of it, and at the same time compliment me upon my knowledge of the ancient poets. Perhaps you may not allow me to be a good judge of them, when I tell you that the tragedy of Cato exceeds, in my opinion, any of the dramatic pieces of the ancients. But these are books I have some time since laid by; being, as you know, engaged in the reading of divinity, and conversant chiefly in the poetry of "the truly inspired writers." I scarce thought any modern tragedy could have mixed suitably with such serious studies; and little imagined to have found such exquisite poetry, much less such exalted sentiments of virtue, in the dramatic performance of a contemporary.

Digitized by Google

How elegant, just, and virtuous is that reflection of Portius!

> The ways of Heav'n are dark and intricate,
> Puzzled in mazes, and perplex'd with errors.
> Our understanding traces 'em in vain,
> Lost and bewilder'd in the fruitless search;
> Nor sees with how much art the windings run,
> Nor where the regular confusion ends!

Cato's soliloquy at the beginning of the fifth act is inimitable, as indeed is almost every thing in the whole play; but what I would observe, by particularly pointing at these places is, that such virtuous and moral sentiments were never before put into the mouth of a British actor; and I congratulate my countrymen on the virtue they have shewn in giving them (as you tell me) such loud and repeated applauses. They have now cleared themselves of the imputation which a late writer had thrown upon them in his 502d Speculation. Give me leave to transcribe his words:

"In the first scene of Terence's play, the Self-Tormentor, when one of the old men accuses the other of impertinence for interposing in his affairs, he answers, 'I am a man, and cannot help feeling any sorrow that can arrive at man.' It is said this sentence was received with universal applause. There cannot be a greater argument of the general good understanding of a people, than a sudden consent to give their approbation of a sentiment which has no emotion in it.

"If it were spoken with ever so great skill in the actor, the manner of uttering that sentence could have nothing in it which could strike any but people of the greatest humanity; nay, people elegant and skilful in observations upon it. It is possible he might have laid his hand on his breast, and, with a winning

Digitized by Google

insinuation in his countenance, expressed to his neighbour, that he was a man who made his case his own; yet I will engage, a player in Covent-Garden might hit such an attitude a thousand times before he would have been regarded." These observations in favour of the Roman people, may now be very justly applied to our own nation.

> Here will I hold. If there's a Pow'r above us,
> (And that there is, all Nature cries aloud
> Through all her works) he must delight in virtue;
> And that which he delights in must be happy.

This will be allowed, I hope, to be as virtuous a sentiment as that which he quotes out of Terence; and the general applause with which (you say) it was received, must certainly make this writer (notwithstanding his great assurance in pronouncing upon our ill taste) alter his opinion of his countrymen.

Our poetry, I believe, and not our morals, has been generally worse than that of the Romans; for it is plain, when we can equal the best dramatic performance of that polite age, a British audience may vie with the Roman theatre in the virtue of their applauses.

However different in other things our opinions may be, all parties agree in doing honour to a man who is an honour to our country. How are our hearts warmed by this excellent tragedy, with the love of liberty and our constitution! How irresistible is virtue in the character of Cato! Who would not say with the Numidian prince, to Marcia,

> I'll gaze for ever on thy godlike father,
> Transplanting, one by one, into my life
> His bright perfections, till I shine like him.

Rome herself received not so great advantages from

Digitized by Google

her patriot as Britain will from this admirable representation of him: our British Cato improves our language as well as our morals; nor will it be in the power of tyrants to rob us of him (or, to use the last line of an epigram to the author)

"In vain your Cato stabs; he cannot die."

I am, Sir,
your most obliged
humble servant,

WILLIAM LIZARD.

Oxon. All-Souls Col. May 6.

---

Oxon. Christ-Church, May 7.

Mr. Ironside,

YOU are, I perceive, a very wary old fellow, more cautious than a late brother-writer of yours, who, at the rehearsal of a new play, would, at the hazard of his judgment, endeavour to prepossess the town in its favour; whereas you very prudently waited until the tragedy of Cato had gained an universal and irresistible applause, and then with great boldness venture to pronounce your opinion of it to be the same with that of all mankind. I will leave you to consider whether such a conduct becomes a Guardian, who ought to point out to us proper entertainments, and instruct us when to bestow our applause. However, in so plain a case, we did not wait for your directions; and I must tell you, that none here were earlier or louder in their praises of Cato than we at Christ-Church. This may, I hope, convince you that we do not deserve the character (which envious dull



Digitized by Google

fellows give us) of allowing nobody to have wit or parts but those of our own body, especially when I let you know that we are many of us,

Your affectionate

humble servants.

*To Nestor Ironside, Esq.*

Oxon. Wad. Col. May 7.

Mr. Ironside,

WERE the seat of the muses silent while London is so loud in their applause of Cato, the university's title to that name might very well be suspected. In justice, therefore, to your *Alma Mater*, let the world know our opinion of that tragedy here.

The author's other works had raised our expectation of it to a very great height; yet it exceeds whatever we could promise ourselves from so great a genius.

Cæsar will no longer be a hero in our declamations: this tragedy has once stripped him of all the flattery and false colours which historians and the classic authors had thrown upon him; and we shall for the future treat him as a murderer of the best patriot of his age, and a destroyer of the liberties of his country. Cato, as represented in these scenes, will cast a blacker shade on the memory of that usurper than the picture of him did upon his triumph. Had this finished dramatic piece appeared some hundred years ago, Cæsar would have lost so many centuries of fame, and monarchs had disdained to let themselves be called by his name. However, it will be an honour to the times we live in, to have had such a work pro-

Digitized by Google

duced in them, and a pretty speculation for posterity to observe, that the tragedy of Cato was acted with general applause in 1713.

I am, Sir,

Your most humble servant, &c.

A. B.

P. S. The French translation of Cato, now in the press, will, I hope, be *in usum Delphini.*

## No. LX. WEDNESDAY, MAY 20.

Nihil legebat quod non excerperet. PLIN.

He pick'd something out of every thing he read.

*To Nestor Ironside, Esq.*

SIR,

THERE is nothing in which men deceive themselves more ridiculously than in the point of reading, and which, as it is commonly practised under the notion of improvement, has less advantage. The generality of readers who are pleased with wandering over a number of books almost at the same instant, or if confined to one, who pursue the author with much hurry and impatience to his last page, must, without doubt, be allowed to be notable digesters. This unsettled way of reading naturally seduces us into as undetermined a manner of thinking, which unprofitably fatigues the imagination, when a continued change of thought would probably produce inestimable conclusions. All authors are eligible either for their matter or style: if for the first, the elucida-

Digitized by Google

tion and disposition of it into proper lights, ought to employ a judicious reader; if for the last, he ought to observe how some common words are started into a new signification, how such epithets are beautifully reconciled to things that seemed incompatible, and must often remember the whole structure of a period, because, by the least transposition, that assemblage of words which is called a style, becomes utterly annihilated. The swift dispatch of common readers not only eludes their memory, but betrays their apprehension, when the turn of thought and expression would insensibly grow natural to them, would they but give themselves time to receive the impression. Suppose we fix one of these readers in an easy chair, and observe him passing through a book with a grave ruminating face. how ridiculously must he look if we desire him to give an account of an author he has just read over, and how unheeded must the general character of it be, when given by one of these serene unobservers! The common defence of these people is, that they have no design in reading but for pleasure, which I think should rather arise from the reflection and remembrance of what one has read, than from the transient satisfaction of what one does; and we should be pleased proportionably as we are profited. It is prodigious arrogance in any one to imagine, that by one hasty course through a book, he can fully enter into the soul and secrets of a writer, whose life, perhaps, has been busied in the birth of such production. Books that do not immediately concern some profession or science, are generally run over as mere empty entertainments rather than as matter of improvement, though, in my opinion, a refined speculation upon morality or history, requires as much time and capacity to collect and digest as the most abstruse treatise of any profession; and I think, besides, there can be no book well written but what must ne-

Digitized by Google

cessarily improve the understanding of the reader, even in the very profession to which he applies himself: for to reason with strength and express himself with propriety, must equally concern the divine, the physician, and the lawyer. My own course of looking into books has occasioned these reflections; and the following account may suggest more.

Having been bred up under a relation that had a pretty large study of books, it became my province once a week to dust them. In the performance of this my duty, as I was obliged to take down every particular book, I thought there was no way to deceive the toil of my journey through the different abodes and habitations of these authors, but by reading something in every one of them; and in this manner to make my passage easy from the comely folio on the upper shelf, or region, even through the crowd of duodecimos on the lower. By frequent exercise I became so great a proficient in this transitory application to books, that I could hold open half a dozen small authors in my hand, grasping them with as secure a dexterity as a drawer doth his glasses, and feasting my curious eye with all of them at the same instant. Through these methods the natural irresolution of my youth was much strengthened; and having no leisure, if I had had inclination, to make pertinent observations in writing, I was thus confirmed a very early wanderer. When I was sent to Oxford my chiefest expence run upon books, and my only consideration in such expence upon numbers, so that you may be sure I had what they call a choice collection, sometimes buying by the pound, sometimes by the dozen, at other times by the hundred. For the more pleasant use of a multitude of books, I had, by frequent conferences with an ingenious joiner, contrived a machine of an orbicular structure, that had its particular receptions for a doze



Digitized by Google

authors, and which, with the least touch of the finger, would whirl round, and present the reader at once with a delicious view of its full furniture. Thrice a day did I change not only the books but the languages; and had used my eye to such a quick succession of objects, that in the most precipitate twirl I could catch a sentence out of each as it passed fleeting by me. Thus my hours, days, and years flew unprofitably away, but yet were agreeably lengthened by being distinguished with this endearing variety; and I cannot but think myself very fortunate in my contrivance of this engine, with its several new editions and amendments, which have contributed so much to the delight of all studious vagabonds. When I had been resident the usual time at Oxford that gains one the admission into the public library, I was the happiest creature on earth, promising to myself most delightful travels through this new world of literature. Sometimes you might see me mounted upon a ladder in search of some Arabian manuscripts, which had slept in a certain corner undisturbed for many years. Once I had the misfortune to fall from this eminence; and catching at the chains of the books, was seen hanging in a very merry posture, with two or three large folios rattling about my neck, until the humanity of Mr. Crab, the librarian, disentangled us.

As I always held it necessary to read in public places, by way of ostentation, but could not possibly travel with a library in my pockets, I took the following method to gratify this errantry of mine. I contrived a little pocket-book, each leaf of which was a different author; so that my wandering was indulged and concealed within the same inclosure.

This extravagant humour, which should seem to pronounce me irrecoverable, had the contrary effect; and my hand and eye being thus confined to a single book, in a little time reconciled me to the perusal of

Digitized by Google

a single author. However, I chose such a one as had as little connexion as possible, turning to the Proverbs of Solomon, where the best instructions are thrown together in the most beautiful range imaginable, and where I found all that variety which I had before sought in so many different authors, and which was so necessary to beguile my attention. By these proper degrees I have made so glorious a reformation in my studies, that I can keep company with Tully in his most extended periods, and work through the continued narrations of the most prolix historian. I now read nothing without making exact collections; and shall shortly give the world an instance of this in the publication of the following discourses. The first is a learned controversy about the existence of Griffins; in which I hope to convince the world, that notwithstanding such a mixed creature has been allowed by Ælian, Solinus, Mela, and Herodotus, that they have been perfectly mistaken in that matter; and shall support myself by the authority of Albertus, Pliny, Aldrovandus, and Matthias Michovius; which two last have clearly argued that animal out of the creation.

The second is a treatise of Sternutation, or Sneezing, with the original custom of saluting or blessing upon that motion; as also with a problem from Aristotle, shewing why sneezing from noon to night was innocent enough; from night to noon, extremely unfortunate.

The third, and most curious, is my discourse upon the nature of the lake Asphaltites, or the lake of Sodom; being a very careful enquiry, Whether brickbats and iron will swim in that lake, and feathers sink? as Pliny and Mandeville have averred.

The discussing these difficulties without perplexity or prejudice, the labour in collecting and collating

Digitized by Google

matters of this nature, will, I hope, in a great measure, atone for the idle hours I have trifled away in matters of less importance.

I am, Sir,
your humble servant.

## No. LXI. THURSDAY, MAY 21.

.....Primaque e cæde ferarum
Incaluisse putem maculatum sanguine ferrum. OVID.

Th' essay of bloody feasts on brutes began,
And after, forg'd the sword to murder man. DRYDEN.

I CANNOT think it extravagant to imagine, that mankind are no less in proportion accountable for the ill use of their dominion over creatures of the lower rank of beings, than for the exercise of tyranny over their own species. The more entirely the inferior creation is submitted to our power, the more answerable we should seem for our mismanagement of it; and the rather, as the very condition of nature renders these creatures incapable of receiving any recompense in another life for their ill treatment in this.

It is observable of those noxious animals which have qualities most powerful to injure us, that they naturally avoid mankind, and never hurt us unless provoked or necessitated by hunger: man, on the other hand, seeks out and pursues even the most inoffensive animals, on purpose to persecute and destroy them.

Digitized by Google

Montaigne thinks it some reflection upon human nature itself, that few people take delight in seeing beasts caress or play together; but almost every one is pleased to see them lacerate and worry one another. I am sorry this temper is become almost a distinguishing character of our own nation, from the observation which is made by foreigners of our beloved pastimes, bear-baiting, cock-fighting, and the like. We should find it hard to vindicate the destroying of any thing that has life, merely out of wantonness; yet in this principle our children are bred up, and one of the first pleasures we allow them, is the licence of inflicting pain upon poor animals. Almost as soon we are sensible what life is ourselves, we make it our sport to take it from other creatures. I cannot but believe a very good use might be made of the fancy which children have for birds and insects. Mr. Locke takes notice of a mother who permitted them to her children; but rewarded or punished them as they treated them well or ill. This was no other than entering them betimes into a daily exercise of humanity, and improving their very diversion to a virtue.

I fancy, too, some advantage might be taken of the common notion, that it is ominous or unlucky to destroy some sorts of birds, as Swallows or Martins. This opinion might possibly arise from the confidence these birds seem to put in us by building under our roofs; so that it is a kind of violation of the laws of hospitality to murder them. As for Robin-red-breasts in particular, it is not improbable they owe their security to the old ballad of the Children in the Wood. However it be, I do not know, I say, why this prejudice, well improved and carried as far as it would go, might not be made to conduce to the preservation of many innocent creatures, which are now exposed to all the wantonness of an ignorant barbarity.

Digitized by Google

There are other animals that have the misfortune, for no manner of reason, to be treated as common enemies wherever found. The conceit that a cat has nine lives, has cost at least nine lives in ten of the whole race of them: scarce a boy in the streets but has in this point outdone Hercules himself, who was famous for killing a monster that had three lives. Whether the unaccountable animosity against this useful domestic may be any cause of the general persecution of owls (who are a kind of feathered cats) or whether it be only an unreasonable pique the moderns have taken to a serious countenance, I shall not determine: though I am inclined to believe the former; since I observe the sole reason alledged for the destruction of frogs is because they are like toads. Yet amidst all the misfortunes of these unfriended creatures, it is some happiness that we have not yet taken a fancy to eat them; for should our countrymen refine upon the French ever so little, it is not to be conceived to what unheard-of torments owls, cats, and frogs may yet be reserved.

When we grow up to men, we have another succession of sanguinary sports; in particular Hunting. I dare not attack a diversion which has such authority and custom to support it; but must have leave to be of opinion, that the agitation of that exercise, with the example and number of the chacers, not a little contribute to resist those checks which compassion would naturally suggest in behalf of the animal pursued. Nor shall I say with Monsieur Fleury, that this sport is a remain of the Gothic barbarity, but I must animadvert upon a certain custom yet in use with us, and barbarous enough to be derived from the Goths, or even the Scythians; I mean that savage compliment our huntsmen pass upon ladies of quality who are present at the death of a stag, when they put the

Digitized by Google

knife in their hands to cut the throat of a helpless, trembling, and weeping creature:

.....Questuque cruentus,
Atque imploranti similis.....

.....That lies beneath the knife,
Looks up, and from her butcher begs her life.

But if our sports are destructive, our gluttony is more so, and in a more inhuman manner. Lobsters roasted alive, pigs whipped to death, fowls sewed up, are testimonies of our outrageous luxury. Those who (as Seneca expresses it) divide their lives betwixt an anxious conscience and a nauseated stomach, have a just reward of their gluttony in the diseases it brings with it; for human savages, like other wild beasts, find snares and poison in the provisions of life, and are allured by their appetite to their destruction. I know nothing more shocking or horrid than the prospect of one of their kitchens covered with blood, and filled with the cries of creatures expiring in tortures. It gives one an image of a giant's den in a romance, bestrewed with the scattered heads and mangled limbs of those who were slain by his cruelty.

The excellent Plutarch (who has more strokes of good-nature in his writings than I remember in any author) cites a saying of Cato to this effect: "That it is no easy task to preach to the belly, which has no ears." Yet if (says he) we are ashamed to be so out of fashion as not to offend, let us at least offend with some discretion and measure. If we kill an animal for our provision, let us do it with the meltings of compassion, and without tormenting it. Let us consider that it is in its own nature cruelty to put a living creature to death; we at least destroy a soul that has sense and perception. In the life of Cato the

Digitized by Google

Censor, he takes occasion, from the severe disposition of that man, to discourse in this manner: 'It ought to be esteemed a happiness to mankind, that our humanity has a wider sphere to exert itself in than bare justice. It is no more than the obligation of our very birth to practise equity to our own kind; but humanity may be extended through the whole order of creatures, even to the meanest. Such actions of charity are the overflowings of a mild good-nature on all below us. It is certainly the part of a well-natured man to take care of his horses and dogs, not only in expectation of their labour while they are foals and whelps, but even when their old age has made them incapable of service.'

History tells us of a wise and polite nation that rejected a person of the first quality, who stood for a judiciary office, only because he had been observed in his youth to take pleasure in tearing and murdering of birds: And of another that expelled a man out of the senate, for dashing a bird against the ground which had taken shelter in his bosom. Every one knows how remarkable the Turks are for their humanity in this kind. I remember an Arabian author, who has written a treatise, to show, how far a man, supposed to have subsisted in a desert island, without any instruction, or so much as the sight of any other man, may, by the pure light of nature, attain the knowledge of philosophy and virtue. One of the first things he makes him observe is, that universal benevolence of Nature in the protection and preservation of its creatures. In imitation of which the first act of virtue he thinks his self-taught philosopher would of course fall into is, to relieve and assist all the animals about him in their wants and distresses.

Ovid has some very tender and pathetic lines applicable to this occasion:

Digitized by Google

Quid meruistis, oves, placidum pecus, inque tegendos
Natum homines, pleno quæ fertis in ubere nectar?
Mollia quæ nobis vestras velamina lanas
Præbetis: vitaque magis quam more juvatis.
Quid meruere boves, animal sine fraude dolisque,
Innocuum, simplex, natum tolerate labores?
Immemor est demum, nec frugum munere dignus,
Qui potuit, curvi dempto modo pondere aratri,
Ruricolam mactare suum.....
Quam male consuevit, quam se parat ille cruori
Impius humano, vituli qui guttura cultro
Rumpit, & immortas præbet mugitibus aures!
Aut qui vagitus similes puerilibus hœdum
Edentem jugulare potest!.....

The sheep was sacrific'd on no pretence
But meek and unresisting innocence.
A patient, useful creature, born to bear
The warm and woolly fleece that cloth'd her murderer;
And daily to give down the milk she bred,
A tribute for the grass on which she fed.
Living, both food and raiment she supplies,
And is of least advantage when she dies.
How did the toiling ox his death deserve?
A downright simple drudge, and born to serve.
O tyrant! with what justice can'st thou hope
The promise of the year, a plenteous crop,
When thou destroy'st thy lab'ring steer, who till'd
And plough'd with pains thy else ungrateful field!
From his yet reeking neck to draw the yoke,
That neck, with which the surly clods he broke;
And to the hatchet yield thy husbandman,
Who finish'd autumn, and the spring began!

What more advance can mortals make in sin
So near perfection, who with blood begin!
Deaf to the calf that lies beneath the knife,
Looks up, and from her butcher begs her life:
Deaf to the harmless kid, that ere he dies,
All methods to secure thy mercy tries;
And imitates in vain the children's cries.

DRYDEN.

Perhaps that voice or cry, so nearly resembling the human, with which Providence has endowed so many different animals, might purposely be given them to move our pity, and prevent those cruelties we are too apt to inflict on our fellow-creatures.

There is a passage in the book of Jonah, when God declares his unwillingness to destroy Nineveh, where, methinks, that compassion of the Creator, which extends to the meanest rank of his creatures, is expressed with wonderful tenderness: "Should I not spare Nineveh, that great city, wherein are more than six-score thousand persons....and also much cattle!" And we have in Deuteronomy a precept of great goodnature of this sort, with a blessing in form annexed to it in these words: "If thou shalt find a bird's nest in the way, thou shalt not take the dam with the young: but thou shalt in any wise let the dam go, that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest prolong thy days."

To conclude. There is certainly a degree of gratitude owing to those animals that serve us. As for such as are mortal or noxious, we have a right to destroy them: and for those that are neither of advantage or prejudice to us, the common enjoyment of life is what I cannot think we ought to deprive them of.

This whole matter, with regard to each of these considerations, is set in a very agreeable light in one of the Persian Fables of Pilpay, with which I shall end this paper:

A traveller passing through a thicket, and seeing a few sparks of a fire, which some passengers had kindled as they went that way before, made up to it. On a sudden the sparks caught hold of a bush, in the midst of which lay an adder, and set it in flames. The adder entreated the traveller's assistance; who, tying a bag to the end of the staff, reached it, and drew him

Digitized by Google

out. He then bid him go where he pleased, but never more be hurtful to men, since he owed his life to a man's compassion. The adder, however, prepared to sting him; and when he expostulated how unjust it was to retaliate good with evil, I shall do no more (said the adder) than what you men practise every day, whose custom it is to requite benefits with ingratiude. If you cannot deny this truth, let us refer it to the first we meet. The man consented; and seeing a tree, put the question to it, In what manner a good turn was to be recompensed? If you mean according to the usage of men (replied the tree) by its contrary: I have been standing here these hundred years to protect them from the scorching sun, and in requital they have cut down my branches, and are going to saw my body into planks. Upon this, the adder insulting the man, he appealed to a second evidence, which was granted; and they immediately met a cow. The same demand was made, and much the same answer given, that among men it was certainly so. I know it (said the cow) by woeful experience; for I have served a man this long time with milk, butter, and cheese, and brought him besides a calf every year; but now I am old he turns me into this pasture with design to sell me to a butcher, who will shortly make an end of me. The traveller upon this stood confounded; but desired, of courtesy, one trial more, to be finally judged by the next beast they should meet. This happened to be the fox, who upon hearing the story in all its circumstances, could not be persuaded it was possible for the adder to enter into so narrow a bag. The adder, to convince him, went in again, when the fox told the man he had now his enemy in his power; and with that he fastened the bag, and crushed him to pieces.

Digitized by Google

## No. LXII. FRIDAY, MAY 22.

O fortunatos nimium, sua si bona norint! VIRG.

Too happy, if they knew their happy state?

UPON the late election of King's Scholars, my curiosity drew me to Westminster-School. The sight of a place where I had not been for many years, revived in my thoughts the tender images of my childhood, which by a great length of time had contracted a softness that rendered them inexpressibly agreeable. As it is usual with me to draw a secret unenvied pleasure from a thousand incidents overlooked by other men, I threw myself into a short transport, forgetting my age, and fancying myself a school-boy.

This imagination was strongly favoured by the presence of so many young boys, in whose looks were legible the sprightly passions of that age, which raised in me a sort of sympathy. Warm blood thrilled through every vein; the faded memory of those enjoyments that once gave me pleasure, put on more lively colours; and a thousand gay amusements filled my mind.

It was not without regret that I was forsaken by this waking dream. The cheapness of puerile delights, the guiltless joy they leave upon the mind, the blooming hopes that lift up the soul in the ascent of life, the pleasure that attends the gradual opening of the imagination, and the dawn of reason, made me think most men found that stage the most agreeable part of their journey.

When men come to riper years, the innocent diversions which exalted the spirits, and produced health of body, indolence of mind, and refreshing slumbers, are often exchanged for criminal delights, which fill

Digitized by Google

the soul with anguish, and the body with disease. The grateful employment of admiring and raising themselves to an imitation of the polite style, beautiful images, and noble sentiments of ancient authors, is abandoned for Law-Latin, the lucubrations of our paltry newsmongers, and that swarm of vile pamphlets which corrupt our taste, and infest the public. The ideas of virtue which the characters of heroes had imprinted on their minds, insensibly wear out; and they come to be influenced by the nearer examples of a degenerate age.

In the morning of life, when the soul first makes her entrance into the world, all things look fresh and gay: their novelty surprises, and every little glitter or gaudy colour transports the stranger. But by degrees the sense grows callous, and we lose that exquisite relish of trifles, by the time our minds should be supposed ripe for rational entertainments. I cannot make this reflection without being touched with a commisseration of that species called Beaus, the happiness of these men necessarily terminating with their childhood; who, from a want of knowing other pursuits, continue a fondness for the delights of that age after the relish of them is decayed.

Providence hath with a bountiful hand prepared variety of pleasures for the various stages of life. It behoves us not to be wanting to ourselves in forwarding the intention of Nature, by the culture of our minds, and a due preparation of each faculty for the enjoyment of those objects it is capable of being affected with.

As our parts open and display by gentle degrees, we rise from the gratifications of sense, to relish those of the mind. In the scale of pleasure, the lowest are sensual delights which are succeeded by the more enlarged views and gay portraitures of a lively imagination; and these give way to the sublimer pleasures of



Digitized by Google

reason, which discovers the causes and designs, the frame, connexion, and symmetry of things, and fills the mind with the contemplation of intellectual beauty, order and truth.

Hence I regard our public schools and universities, not only as nurseries of men for the service of the church and state, but also as places designed to teach mankind the most refined luxury, to raise the mind to its due perfection, and give it a taste for those entertainments which afford the highest transport, without the grossness or remorse that attend vulgar enjoyments.

In those blessed retreats men enjoy the sweets of solitude, and yet converse with the greatest genii that have appeared in every age; wander through the delightful mazes of every art and science, and as they gradually enlarge their sphere of knowledge, at once rejoice in their present possessions, and are animated by the boundless prospect of future discoveries. There a generous emulation, a noble thirst of fame, a love of truth and honourable regard, reign in minds yet untainted from the world. There the stock of learning transmitted down from the ancients, is preserved, and receives a daily increase; and it is thence propagated by men, who having finished their studies, go into the world and spread that general knowledge and good taste throughout the land, which is so distant from the barbarism of its ancient inhabitants, or the fierce genius of its invaders. And as it is evident that our literature is owing to the schools and universities, so it cannot be denied that these are owing to our religion.

It was chiefly, if not altogether, upon religious considerations that princes, as well as private persons, have erected colleges, and assigned liberal endowments to students and professors. Upon the same account they meet with encouragement and protection from all christian states, as being esteemed a na-

Digitized by Google

cessary means to have the sacred oracles and primitive traditions of christianity preserved and understood. And it is well known, that after a long night of ignorance and superstition, the reformation of the church and that of learning began together, and made proportionable advances; the latter having been the effect of the former, which of course engaged men in the study of the learned languages of antiquity.

Or, if a Free-thinker is ignorant of these facts, he may be convinced from the manifest reason of the thing. It is not plain that our skill in literature is owing to the knowledge of Greek and Latin, which that they are still preserved among us, can be ascribed only to a religious regard? What else should be the cause why the youth of Christendom, above the rest of mankind, are educated in the painful study of those dead languages; that religious societies should peculiarly be employed in acquiring that sort of knowledge, and teaching it to others!

And it is more than probable, that in case our Free-thinkers could once atchieve their glorious design of sinking the credit of the christian religion, and causing those revenues to be withdrawn which their wiser forefathers had appointed to the support and encouragement of its teachers, in a little time the Shaster would be as intelligible as the Greek Testament; and we, who want the spirit and curiosity which distinguished the ancient Grecians, would by degrees relapse into the same state of barbarism which overspread the northern nations before they were enlightened by christianity.

Some, perhaps, from the ill tendency and vile taste which appear in their writings, may suspect that the Free-thinkers are carrying on a malicious design against the Belles Lettres. For my part, I rather conceive them as unthinking wretches, of short views and narrow capacities, who are not able to penetrate into the causes or consequences of things.

Digitized by Google

## No. XLIII. SATURDAY, MAY 23.

Ζεῦ πάτερ, ἀλλά σὺ ῥῦσαι ὑπ' ἠέρος υἷας Ἀχαιῶν,
Πεῖσον δ' αἴθρην, δὸς δ' ὀφθαλμοῖσιν ἰδέσθαι,
Ἐν δὲ φάει καὶ ὄλεσσον. HOM.

O King! O father! hear my humble prayer:
Dispel this cloud, the light of Heaven restore,
Give me to see, and Ajax asks no more.
If Greece must perish, we thy will obey;
But let us perish in the face of day! POPE.

I AM obliged, for many reasons, to insert this first letter, though it takes me out of my way, especially on a Saturday: but the ribaldry of some part of that will be abundantly made up by the quotation in the second.

*To Nestor Ironside, Esq.*

SIR, Friday, May 22, 1713.

THE Examiner of this day consists of reflections upon the letter I writ to you, published in yours of the twelfth instant. The sentence upon which he spends most of his invectives is this: "I will give myself no manner of liberty to make guesses at him, if I may say Him; for though sometimes I have been told by familiar friends that they saw me such a time talking to the Examiner; others, who have rallied me upon the sins of my youth, tell me it is credibly reported, that I have formerly lain with the Examiner."

Now, Mr. Ironside, "What was there in all this but saying, I cannot tell what to do in this case: there has been named for this paper one for whom I have a value, and another whom I cannot but neglect!" I

Digitized by Google

have named no man; but if there be any gentleman who wrongfully lies under the imputation of being, or assisting the Examiner, he would do well to do himself justice, under his own hand, in the eye of the world. As to the exasperated mistress, the Examiner demands in her behalf, a "reparation for offended innocence." This is pleasant language, when spoken of this person; he wants to have me unsay what he makes me to have said before. I declare then, it was a false report which was spread concerning me and a lady, sometimes reputed the author of the Examiner; and I can now make her no reparation, but in begging her pardon that I never lay with her.

I speak all this only in regard to the Examiner's offended innocence; and will make no reply as to what relates merely to myself. "I have said before, he is welcome from henceforward to treat me as he pleases.' But the bit of Greek which I intreat you to put at the front of to-morrow's paper, speaks all my sense on this occasion. It is a speech put in the mouth of Ajax, who is engaged in the dark: he cries out to Jupiter, "Give me but day-light, let me but see my foe, and let him destroy me if he can."

But when he repeats his story of the general for life, I cannot hear him with so much patience. He may insinuate what he pleases to the ministry of me; but I am sure I could not, if I would, by detraction, do them more injury than he does by his ill-placed, ignorant, nauseous flattery. One of them, whose talent is address and skill in the world, he calls Cato; and another, whose praise is conversation-wit and a taste of pleasures, is also Cato. Can any thing in nature be more out of character; or more expose those, whom he would recommend to the raillery of his adversaries, than comparing these to Cato? But gentlemen of their eminence are to be treated with respect, and

Digitized by Google

not to suffer because a sycophant has applauded them in a wrong place.

As much as he says I am in defiance with those in present power, I will lay before them one point that would do them more honour than any one circumstance in their whole administration; which is, to shew their resentment of the Examiner's nauseous applause of themselves, and licentious calumny of their predecessors. Till they do themselves that justice, men of sense will believe they are pleased with the adulation of a prostitute, who heaps upon them injudicious applauses, for which he makes way, by random abuse upon those who are in present possession of all that is laudable.

I am, Sir,

your most humble servant,

RICHARD STEELE.

*To Mr. Ironside.*

SIR,

A MIND so well qualified as yours, must receive every day large improvements, when exercised upon such truths which are the glory of our natures; such as those which lead us to an endless happiness in our life succeeding this. I herewith send you Dr. Lucas's Practical Christianity for your serious perusal. If you have already read it, I desire you would give it to one of your friends who has not. I think you cannot recommend it better than by inserting, by way of specimen, these passages which I point to you, as follow:

That I have in this state I am now in, a soul as well as a body, whose interest concerns me, is a truth my sense sufficiently discovers; for I feel joys and

Digitized by Google

sorrows which do not make their abode in the organs of the body, but in the inmost recesses of the mind; pains and pleasures which sense is too gross and heavy to partake of, as the peace or trouble of conscience in the reflection upon good or evil actions; the delight or vexation of the mind, in the contemplation of, or a fruitless enquiry after, excellent and important truths.

And since I have such a soul capable of happiness or misery, it naturally follows, that it were sottish and unreasonable to lose this soul for the gain of the whole world: For my soul is I myself; and if that be miserable, I must needs be so. Outward circumstances of fortune may give the world occasion to think me happy, but they can never make me so. Shall I call myself happy, if discontent and sorrow eat out the life and spirit of my soul? If lusts and passions riot and mutiny in my bosom? If my sins scatter an uneasy shame all over me, and my guilt appals and frights me? What avails it me that my rooms are stately, my tables full, my attendants numerous, and my attire gaudy, if all this while my very being pines and languishes away? These, indeed, are rich and pleasant things, but I nevertheless, am a poor and miserable man. Therefore, I conclude that whatever this thing be I call a Soul, though it were a perishing, dying thing, and would not outlive the body, yet it were my wisdom and interest to prefer its content and satisfaction before all the world, unless I could chuse to be miserable, and delight to be unhappy.

This very consideration, supposing the uncertainty of another world, would yet strongly engage me to the service of religion; for all it aims at is to banish sin out of the world, which is the source and original of all the troubles that disquiet the mind. 1. Sin, in its very essence, is nothing else but disordered, distempered passions, affections foolish and preposterous

Digitized by Google

in their choice, or wild and extravagant in their proportion, which our own experience sufficiently convinces us to be painful and uneasy. 2. It engages us in desperate hazards, wearies us with daily toils, and often buries us in the ruins we bring upon ourselves: and lastly, It fills our hearts with distrust and fear and shame; for we shall never be able to persuade ourselves fully that there is no difference between good and evil, that there is no God, or none that concerns himself at the actions of this life; and if we cannot, we can never rid ourselves of the pangs and stings of a troubled conscience, we shall never be able to establish a peace, and calm in our bosoms, and so enjoy our pleasure with a clear and uninterrupted freedom. But if we could persuade ourselves into the utmost height of atheism, yet still we shall be under these two strange inconveniences: 1. That a life of sin will be still irregular and disorderly, and therefore troublesome: 2. That we shall have dismantled our souls of their greatest strengths; disarmed them of that faith which can only support them under the afflictions of this present life.

Digitized by Google

## No. LXIV. MONDAY, MAY 25.

....Levium spectacula rerum. VIRG.

Trifles set out to shew.

I AM told by several persons whom I have taken into my ward, that it is to their great damage I have digressed so much of late from the natural course of my Precautions. They have addressed and petitioned me with appellations and titles, which admonish me to be that sort of patron which they want me to be, as follows:

*To Nestor Ironside, Esq. Patron of the Industrious.*

The humble Petition of John Longbottom, Charles Lilly, Bat Pidgeon, and J. Norwood, capital artificers, most humbly sheweth,

THAT your petitioners behold with great sorrow, your Honour employing your important moments in remedying matters which nothing but time can cure, and which do not so immediately, or at least so professedly, appertain to your office as do the concerns of us your petitioners, and other handicraft persons, who excel in their different and respective dexterities:

That as all mechanics are employed in accommodating the dwellings, clothing the persons, or preparing the diet of mankind, your petitioners ought to be placed first in your Guardianship, as being useful in a degree superior to all other workmen, and as being wholly conversant in clearing and adorning the head of man:



Digitized by Google

That the said Longbottom, above all the rest of mankind, is skilful in taking off that horrid excrescence on the chins of all males, and casting, by the touch of his hand, a cheerfulness where that excrescence grew: an art known only to this your artificer:

That Charles Lilly prepares snuff and perfumes which refresh the brain in those that have too much for their quiet, and gladdens it in those who have too little too know their want of it:

That Bat Pidgeon cuts the luxuriant locks growing from the upper part of the head in so artful a manner, with regard to the visage, that he makes the ringlets, falling by the temples, conspire with the brows and lashes of the eye, to heighten the expressions of modesty and intimations of good-will, which are most infallibly communicated by ocular glances:

That J. Norwood forms periwigs with respect to particular persons and visages, on the same plan that Bat Pidgeon corrects natural hair; that he has a strict regard to the climate under which his customer was born, before he pretends to cover his head; that no part of his wig is composed of hair which grew above twenty miles from the buyer's place of nativity; that the very neck-lock grew in the same county, and all the hair to the face in the very parish where he was born:

That these your cephalic operators humbly intreat your more frequent attention to the mechanic arts, and that you would place your petitioners at the head of the family of the cosmetics, and your petitioners shall ever pray, &c.

Digitized by Google

*To Nestor Ironside, Esq. Guardian of Good Fame.*

The Memorial of Esau Ringwood sheweth,

THAT though nymphs and shepherds, sonnets, and complaints, are no more to be seen or heard in the forests and chaces of Great Britain, yet are not the huntsmen who now frequent the woods so barbarous as represented in the Guardian of the twenty-first instant: That the knife is not presented to the lady of quality by the huntsman to cut the throat of the deer; but after he is killed, that instrument is given her, as the animal is now become food, in token that all our labour, joy and exultation in the pursuit, were excited from the sole hope of making the stag an offering to her table; that your honour has detracted from the humanity of sportsmen in this representation. That they demand you would retract your error, and distinguish Britons from Scythians.

P. S. Repent, and eat venison.

*To Nestor Ironside, Esq. Avenger of Detraction.*

The humble petition of Susannah How-d'ye-call, most humbly sheweth,

THAT your petitioner is mentioned at all visits, with an account of facts done by her, of speeches she has made, and of journies she has taken; to all which circumstances your petitioner is wholly a stranger: That in every family in Great Britain, glasses and cups are broken, and utensils displaced; and all these faults laid upon Mrs. How-d'ye-call: That your petitioner has applied to counsel upon these grievances: That your petitioner is advised, that her case is the same with that of John-a-Styles, and that she is abused on-

Digitized by Google

ly by way of form: Your petitioner therefore most humbly prays, that in behalf of herself, and all others defamed under the term of Mr. or Mrs. How-d'ye-call, you will grant her and them the following concessions: That no reproach shall take place where the person has not an opportunity of defending himself: That the phrase of a Certain Person means no certain person: That the How-d'ye-calls....some people....a certain set of men....there are folks now-a-days....and things are come to that pass....are words that shall concern nobody after the present Monday in Whitsun-week, 1713:

That it is baseness to offend any person except the offender exposes himself to that person's examination: That no woman is defamed by any man, without he names her name: That Exasperated Mistress, False Fair, and the like, shall, from the said Whitsun-Monday, signify no more than Cloe, Corinna, or Mrs. How-d'ye-call: That your petitioner being an old maid, may be joined in marriage to John-a-Nokes, or in case of his being resolved upon celibacy, to Tom Long, the carrier; and your petitioner shall ever pray, &c.

*To Nestor Ironside, Esq.*

The humble petition of Hugh Pounce, of Grub-street, sheweth,

THAT in you first paper you have touched upon the affinity between all arts which concern the good of society, and professed that you should promote a good understanding between them:

That your petitioner is skilful in the art and mystery of writing verses or distichs:

That your petitioner does not write for vain glory but for the use of society:

Digitized by Google

That, like the art of painting upon glass, the more durable work of writing upon iron is almost lost.

That your petitioner is retained as poet to the Ironmongers Company:

Your petitioner, therefore, humbly desires you would protect him in the sole making of posies for knives, and all manner of learning to be wrought on iron; and your petitioner shall ever pray.

*To the Guardian.*

SIR,

THOUGH every body has been talking or writing on the subject of Cato, ever since the world was obliged with that tragedy, there has not, methinks, been an examination of it which sufficiently shews the skill of the author merely as a poet. There are peculiar graces which ordinary readers ought to be instructed how to admire. Among others, I am charmed with his artificial expressions in well adapted similies. There is no part of writing in which it is more difficult to succeed: for on sublime occasions it requires at once the utmost strength of the imagination, and the severest correction of the judgment. Thus Syphax, when he is forming to himself the sudden and unexpected destruction which is to befal the man he hates, expresses himself in an image which none but a Numidian could have a lively sense of; but yet if the author had ranged over all the objects upon the face of the earth, he could not have found a representation of a disaster so great, so sudden, and so dreadful as this!

So where our wide Numidian wastes extend,
Sudden th'impetuous hurricanes descend,
Wheel through the air, in circling eddies play,
Tear up the sands, and sweep whole plains away.
The helpless traveller, with wild surprise,
Sees the dry desert all around him rise,
And, smother'd in the dusty whirlwind, dies.



Digitized by Google

When Sempronius promises himself the possession of Marcia by a rape, he triumphs in the prospect, and exults in his villany, by representing it to himself in a manner wonderfully suited to the vanity and impiety of his character:

So Pluto, seis'd of Proserpine, convey'd
To Hell's tremendous gloom th'affrighted maid;
There grimly smil'd, pleas'd with the beauteous prize,
Nor envy'd Jove his sunshine and his skies.

Pray, Old Nestor, trouble thyself no more with the squabbles of old lovers; tell them from me, now they are past the sins of the flesh, they are got into those of the spirit: desire hurts the soul less than malice; it is not now as when they were Sappho and Phæon.

I am, Sir,

Your affectionate humble servant,

A. B.

Digitized by Google

## No. LXV. TUESDAY, MAY 26.

.....Inter scabiem tantam et contagia ..... HOR.

Amidst the poison of such infectious times.

THERE is not anywhere, I believe, so much talk about religion as among us in England; nor do I think it possible for the wit of man to devise forms of address to the Almighty in more ardent and forcible terms than are everywhere to be found in our Book of Common Prayer: and yet I have heard it said with such negligence, affectation, and impatience, that the efficacy of it has been apparently lost to all the congregation. For my part, I make no scruple to own it, that I go sometimes to a particular place in the city, far distant from my own home, to hear a gentleman, whose manner I admire, read the Liturgy. I am persuaded devotion is the greatest pleasure of his soul; and there is none hears him read without the utmost reverence. I have seen the young people who have been interchanging glances of passion to each other's person, checked into an attention to the service at the interruption which the authority of his voice has given them. But the other morning I happened to rise earlier than ordinary, and thought I could not pass my time better than to go upon the admonition of the morning-bell to the church prayers, at six of the clock. I was there the first of any in the congregation, and had the opportunity, however I made use of it, to look back on all my life, and contemplate the blessing and advantage of such stated early hours for offering ourselves to our Creator, and prepossessing ourselves with the love of Him, and the hopes we have from Him, against the snares of business and pleasure in the ensuing day.

Digitized by Google

But whether it be that people think fit to indulge their own ease in some secret, pleasing fault, or whatever it was, there was none at the confession but a set of poor scrubs of us, who could sin only in our wills, whose persons could be no temptation to one another, and might have, without interruption from any body else, humble, lowly hearts, in frightful looks and dirty dresses, at our leisure. When we poor souls had presented ourselves with a contrition suitable to our worthlessness, some pretty young ladies in mobbs popped in here and there about the church, clattering the pew-door after them, and squatting into a whisper behind their fans. Among others, one of Lady Lizard's daughters, and her hopeful maid, made their entrance; the young lady did not omit the ardent form behind the fan, while the maid immediately gaped round to look for some other devout person, whom I saw at a distance, very well dressed; his air and habit a little military, but in the pertness not the true possession of the martial character. This jackanapes was at the end of a pew, with the utmost impudence, declaring, by a fixed eye on that seat (where our beauty was placed) the object of his devotion. This obscene sight gave me all the indignation imaginable; and I could attend to nothing but the reflection that the greatest affronts imaginable are such as no one can take notice of. Before I was out of such vexatious inadvertencies to the business of the place, there was a great deal of good company now come in. There was a good number of very janty slatterns, who gave us to understand, that it is neither dress nor art to which they were beholden for the town's admiration. Besides these, there were also by this time arrived two or three sets of whisperers, who carry on most of their calumnies by what they entertain one another with in that place; and we were now altogether very good company.

Digitized by Google

There were, indeed, a few in whose looks there appeared an heavenly joy and gladness upon the entrance of a new day, as if they had gone to sleep with an expectation of it. For the sake of these it is worth while that the church keeps up such early mattins throughout the cities of London and Westminster; but the generality of those who observe that hour, perform it with so tasteless a behaviour, that it appears a task rather than a voluntary act. But, of all the world, those familiar ducks, who are, as it were, at home at the church, and by frequently meeting there, throw the time of prayer very negligently into their common life, and make their coming together in that place as ordinary as any other action; and do not turn their conversation upon any improvements suitable to the true design of that house, but on trifles below even their worldly concerns and characters. These are little groups of acquaintance dispersed in all parts of the town, who are, forsooth, the only people of unspotted characters, and throw all the spots that stick on those of other people. Malice is the ordinary vice of those who live in the mode of religion, without the spirit of it. The pleasurable world are hurried by their passions above the consideration of what others think of them, into a pursuit of irregular enjoyments; while these, who forbear the gratifications of flesh and blood without having won over the spirit to the interests of virtue, are implacable in defamations on the errors of such who offend, without respect to fame. But the consideration of persons whom one cannot but take notice of when one sees them in that place, has drawn me out of my intended talk, which was to bewail that people do not know the pleasure of early hours, and of dedicating their first moments of the day, with joy and singleness of heart, to their Creator. Experience would

Digitized by Google

convince us that the earlier we left our beds, the seldomer should we be confined to them.

One great good which would also accrue from this, were it become a fashion, would be, that it is possible our chief divines would condescend to pray themselves, or at least those whom they substitute would be better supplied, than to be forced to appear at those oraisons in a garb and attire which made them appear mortified with worldly want, and not abstracted from the world by a contempt of it. How is it possible for a gentleman, under the income of fifty pounds a year, to be attentive to sublime things? He must rise and dress like a labourer for sordid hire, instead of approaching his place of service with the utmost pleasure and satisfaction, that now he is going to be mouth of a crowd of people who have laid aside all the distinctions of this contemptible being, to beseech a protection under its manifold pains and disadvantages, or a release from it, by his favour who sent them into it. He would, with decent superiority, look upon himself as orator before the throne of grace, for a crowd who hang upon his words, while he asks for them all that is necessary in a transitory life; from the assurance that a good behaviour, for a few moments in it, will purchase endless joy and happy immortality.

But who can place himself in this view, who, though not pinched with want, is distracted with care from the fear of it? No: a man, in the least degree below the spirit of a saint or a martyr, will loll, huddle over his duty, look confused, or assume a resolution in his behaviour which will be quite as ungraceful, except he is supported by the necessities of life.

"Power and commandment to his minister to declare and pronounce to his people," is mentioned with a very unguarded air, when the speaker is known in

Digitized by Google

his own private condition to be almost an object of their pity and charity. This last circumstance, with many others here loosely suggested, are the occasion that one knows not how to recommend to such as have not already a fixed sense of devotion, the pleasure of passing the earliest hours of the day in a public congregation. But were this morning solemnity as much in vogue, even as it is now at more advanced hours of the day, it would necessarily have so good an effect upon us, as to make us more disengaged and cheerful in conversation, and less artful and insincere in business. The world would be quite another place than it is now the rest of the day; and every face would have an alacrity in it, which can be borrowed from no other reflections but those which give us the assured protection of Omnipotence.

## No. XLVI. WEDNESDAY, MAY 27.

Sæpe tribus lectis videas cœnare quaternos:
E quibus unus avet quavis aspergere cunctos,
Præter cum qui præbet aquam: post, hunc quoque.....
HOR.

Set twelve at supper; one above the rest
Takes all the talk, and breaks a scurvy jest
On all, except the master of the feast.
At last on him.....

THE following letter is full of imagination, and, in a fabulous manner, sets forth a connexion between things, and an alliance between persons, that are very distant and remote to common eyes. I think I know

Digitized by Google

the hand to be that of a very ingenious man*, and shall therefore give it the reader without farther preface.

*To the Guardian.*

SIR,

THERE is a set of mankind, who are wholly employed in the ill-natured office of gathering up a collection of stories that lessen the reputation of others, and spreading them abroad with a certain air of satisfaction. Perhaps, indeed, an innocent unmeaning curiosity, a desire of being informed concerning those we live with, or a willingness to profit by reflection upon the actions of others, may sometimes afford an excuse, or sometimes a defence for inquisitiveness; but certainly it is, beyond all excuse, a transgression against humanity to carry the matter farther, to tear off the dressings, as I may say, from the wounds of a friend, and expose them to the air in cruel fits of diversion: and yet we have something more to bemoan, an outrage of a higher nature, which mankind is guilty of when they are not content to spread the stories of folly, frailty, and vice, but even enlarge them, or invent new ones; and blacken characters that we may appear ridiculous or hateful to one another. From such practices as these it happens that some feel a sorrow, and others are agitated with a spirit of revenge; that scandals or lies are told, because another has told such before; that resentments and quarrels arise, and affronts and injuries are given, received, and multiplied, in a scene of vengeance.

All this I have often observed with abundance of concern; and having a perfect desire to further the happiness of mankind, I lately set myself to consider

* Dr. Parnell.

Digitized by Google

the causes from whence such evils arise, and the remedies which may be applied. Whereupon I shut my eyes to prevent a distraction from outward objects, and a while after shot away, upon an impulse of thought, into the world of ideas, where abstracted qualities became visible in such appearances as were agreeable to each of their natures.

That part of the country where I happened to light, was the most noisy that I had ever known. The winds whistled, the leaves rustled, the brooks rumbled, the birds chattered, the tongues of men were heard, and the echo mingled something of every sound in its repetition, so that there was a strange confusion and uproar of sounds about me. At length, as the noise still increased, I could discern a man habited like a herald (and as I afterwards understood) called Novelty, that came forward proclaiming a solemn day to be kept at the house of Common Fame. Immediately behind him advanced three nymphs, who had monstrous appearances. The first of these was Curiosity, habited like a virgin, and having an hundred ears about her head to serve her enquiries. The second of these was Talkativeness, a little better grown; she seemed to be like a young wife, and had an hundred tongues to spread her stories. The third was Censoriousness, habited like a widow, and surrounded with an hundred squinting eyes of a malignant influence, which so obliquely darted on all around, that it was impossible to say which of them had brought in the information she boasted of. These, as I was informed, had been very instrumental in preserving and rearing Common Fame, when upon her birth-day she was shuffled into a crowd, to escape the search which Truth might have made after her and her parents. Curiosity found her there, Talkativeness conveyed her away, and Censoriousness so nursed her up, that in a short time she grew to a prodigious size, and ob-



Digitized by Google

tained an empire over the universe: wherefore the Power, in gratitude for these services, has since advanced them to her highest employments. The next who came forward in the procession was a light damsel, called Credulity, who carried behind them the lamp, the silver vessel with a spout, and other instruments proper for this solemn occasion. She had formerly seen these three together; and conjecturing from the number of their ears, tongues, and eyes, that they might be the proper Genii of Attention, Familiar Converse, and Ocular Demonstration, she from that time gave herself up to attend them. The last who followed were some who had closely muffled themselves in upper garments, so that I could not discern who they were; but just as the foremost of them was come up, I am glad, says she, calling me by my name, to meet you at this time; stay close by me, and take a strict observation of all that passes. Her voice was sweet and commanding, I thought I had somewhere heard it; and from her, as I went along, I learned the meaning of every thing which offered.

We now marched forward through the Rookery of Rumours, which flew thick and with a terrible din all around us. At length we arrived at the house of Common Fame, where a hecatomb of reputations was that day to fall for her pleasure. The house stood upon an eminence, having a thousand passages to it, and a thousand whispering holes for the conveyance of sound. The hall we entered was formed with the art of a music chamber for the improvement of noises. Rest and Silence are banished the place; Stories of different natures wander in light flocks all about; sometimes truths and lies, or sometimes lies themselves clashing against one another. In the middle stood a table, painted after the manner of the remotest Asiatic countries, upon which the lamp, the silver

Digitized by Google

vessel, and cups of a white earth were planted in or der. Then dried herbs were brought, collected for the solemnity in moon-shine, and water being put to them, there was a greenish liquor made, to which they added the flower of milk, and an extraction from the canes of America, for performing a libation to the infernal Powers of Mischief. After this, Curiosity, retiring to a withdrawing-room, brought forth the victims, being to appearance a set of small waxen images, which she laid upon the table one after another. Immediately then Talkativeness gave each of them the name of some one, whom for that time they were to represent; and Censoriousness stuck them all about with black pins, still pronouncing at every one she stuck, something to the prejudice of the persons represented. No sooner were these rites performed, and incantations uttered, but the sound of a speaking-trumpet was heard in the air; by which they knew the deity of the place was propitiated and assisting. Upon this the sky grew darker, a storm arose, and murmurs, sighs, groans, cries, and the words of grief or resentment were heard within it. Thus the three sorceresses discovered, that they whose names they had given to the images, were already affected with what was done to them in effigy. The knowledge of this was received with the loudest laughter; and in many congratulatory words they applauded one another's wit and power.

As matters were at this high point of disorder, the muffled lady, whom I attended on, being no longer able to endure such barbarous proceedings, threw off her upper garment of Reserve, and appeared to be Truth. As soon as she had confessed herself present, the speaking-trumpet ceased to sound, the sky cleared up, the storm abated, the noises which were heard in it ended, the laughter of the company was over, and a serene light, until then unknown to the

Digitized by Google

place, diffused around it. At this the detected sorceresses endeavoured to escape in a cloud which I saw began to thicken round them; but it was soon dispersed, their charms being controlled and prevailed over by the superior divinity. For my part, I was exceedingly glad to see it so, and began to consider what punishment she would inflict upon them. I fancied it would be proper to cut off Curiosity's ears, and fix them to the eaves of the houses; to nail the tongues of Talkativeness to Indian tables, and to put out the eyes of Censoriousness with a flash of her light. In respect of Credulity I had indeed some little pity; and had I been judge, she might perhaps have escaped with a hearty reproof.

But I soon found that the discerning judge had other designs. She knew them for such as will not be destroyed entirely while mankind is in being, and yet ought to have a brand and punishment affixed to them, that they may be avoided. Wherefore, she took a seat for judgment, and had the criminals brought forward by Shame ever blushing, and Trouble, with a whip of many lashes: two phantoms who had dogged the procession in disguise, and waited until they had an authority from Truth to lay hands upon them. Immediately then she ordered Curiosity and Talkativeness to be fettered together, that the one should never suffer the other to rest, nor the other ever let her remain undiscovered. Light Credulity she linked to Shame, at the tormentor's own request, who was pleased to be thus secure that her prisoner could not escape; and this was done partly for her punishment, and partly for her amendment. Censoriousness was also in like manner begged by Trouble, and had her assigned for an eternal companion. After they were thus chained with one another, by the judge's order, she drove them from the

Digitized by Google

presence to wander for ever through the world, with Novelty stalking before them.

The cause being now over, she retreated from sight within the splendour of her own glory; which, leaving the house it had brightened, the sounds that were proper to the place began to be as loud and confused as when we entered; and there being no longer a clear distinguished appearance of any objects represented to me, I returned from the excursion I had made in Fancy.

## LXVII. THURSDAY, MAY 28.

.....ne sorte pudori
Sic tibi Musa lyræ solers, et cantor Apollo. HOR.

Blush not to patronize the muse's skill.

IT has been remarked, by curious observers, that poets are generally long-lived, and run beyond the usual age of man, if not cut off by some accident or excess; as Anacreon, in the midst of a very merry old age, was choked with a grape-stone. The same redundancy of spirits that produces the poetical flame, keeps up the vital warmth, and administers uncommon fuel to life. I question not but several instances will occur to my reader's memory, from Homer down to Dryden. I shall only take notice of two who have excelled in Lyrics; the one an ancient, and the other a modern. The first gained an immortal reputation by celebrating several jockies in the Olympic Games; the last has signalized himself on the same occasion by the ode that begins with..." To horse,



Digitized by Google

brave boys; to Newmarket, to horse." My readers will, by this time, know that the two poets I have mentioned, are Pindar and Mr. d'Urfey. The former of these is long since laid in his urn, after having many years together endeared himself to all Greece by his tuneful compositions. Our countryman is still living, and in a blooming old age, that still promises many musical productions: for if I am not mistaken, our British Swan will sing to the last. The best judges who have perused his last song on the Moderate Man, do not discover any decay in his parts, but think it deserves a place among the finest of those works with which he obliged the world in his more early years.

I am led into this subject by a visit which I lately received from my good old friend and contemporary. As we both flourished together in King Charles the Second's reign, we diverted ourselves with the remembrance of several particulars that passed in the world before the greatest part of my readers were born; and could not but smile to think how insensibly we were grown into a couple of venerable old gentlemen. Tom observed to me, that after having written more odes than Horace, and about four times as many comedies as Terence, he was reduced to great difficulties by the importunities of a set of men, who, of late years, had furnished him with the accommodations of life, and would not, as we say, be paid with a song. In order to extricate my old friend, I immediately sent for the three directors of the play-house, and desired them that they would, in their turn, do a good office for a man who, in Shakspeare's phrase, had often filled their mouths; I mean with pleasantry and popular conceits. They very generously listened to my proposal, and agreed to act the Plotting Sisters (a very taking play of my old friend's

composing) on the 15th of the next month, for the benefit of the author.

My kindness to the agreeable Mr. d'Urfey will be imperfect, if after having engaged the players in his favour, I do not get the town to come into it. I must therefore heartily recommend to all the young ladies, my disciples, the case of my old friend, who has often made their grandmothers merry, and whose sonnets have perhaps lulled asleep many a present toast when she lay in her cradle.

I have already prevailed on my Lady Lizard to be at the house in one of the front boxes; and design, if I am in town, to lead her in myself, at the head of her daughters. The gentleman I am speaking of has laid obligations on so many of his countrymen, that I hope they will think it but a just return to the good service of a veteran poet.

I myself remember King Charles the Second leaning on Tom d'Urfey's shoulder more than once, and humming over a song with him. It is certain that monarch was not a little supported by "Joy to great Cæsar;" which gave the Whigs such a blow as they were not able to recover that whole reign. My friend afterwards attacked popery with the same success; having exposed Bellarmine and Porto-Carero more than once in short satirical compositions, which have been in every body's mouth. He has made use of Italian tunes and sonatas for promoting the protestant interest, and turned a considerable part of the Pope's music against himself. In short, he has obliged the court with political sonnets, the country with dialogues and pastorals, the city with descriptions of a lord mayor's feast, not to mention his little ode upon Stool-Ball, with many others of the like nature.

Should the very individuals he has celebrated make their appearance together, they would be sufficient to fill the play-house. Pretty Peg of Windsor; Gillian

Digitized by Google

of Croydon; with Dolly and Molly, and Tommy and Johnny; with many others to be met with in the musical miscellanies, entitled, Pills to purge Melancholy, would make a good benefit night.

As my friend, after the manner of the old lyrics, accompanies his works with his own voice, he has been the delight of the most polite companies and conversations from the beginning of King Charles the Second's reign to our present times. Many an honest gentleman has got a reputation in his country by pretending to have been in company with Tom d'Urfey.

I might here mention several other merits in my friend: as his enriching our language with a multitude of rhymes, and bringing words together that, without his offices, would never have been acquainted with one another so long as it had been a tongue. But I must not omit that my old friend angles for a trout the best of any man in England. May-flies come in late this season, or I myself should, before now, have had a trout of his hooking.

After what I have said, and much more that I might say, on this subject, I question not but the world will think that my old friend ought not to pass the remainder of his life in a cage like a singing-bird, but enjoy all that Pindaric liberty which is suitable to a man of his genius. He has made the world merry, and I hope they will make him easy so long as he stays among us. This I will take upon me to say, They cannot do a kindness to a more diverting companion, or a more cheerful, honest, and good-natured man.

Digitized by Google

## No. LXVIII. FRIDAY, MAY 29.

Inspicere, tanquam in speculum, in vitas omnium
Jubeo, atque ex aliis sumere exemplum sibi. TER.

My advice to him is, To consult the lives of other men as he would a looking-glass, and from thence fetch examples for his own imitation.

THE paper of to-day shall consist of a letter from my friend Sir Harry Lizard, which, with my answer, may be worth the perusal of young men of estates, and young women without fortunes. It is absolutely necessary, that in our first vigorous years we lay down some law to ourselves for the conduct of future life, which may at least prevent essential misfortunes. The cutting cares which attend such an affection as that against which I forewarn my friend Sir Harry, are very well known to all who are called the men of pleasure; but when they have opposed their satisfactions to their anxieties in an impartial examination, they will find their life not only a dream, but a troubled and vexatious one.

Dear Old Man,

I believe you are very much surprised, that in the several letters I have written to you, since the receipt of that wherein you recommend a young lady for a wife to your humble servant, I have not made the least mention of that matter. It happens at this time that I am not much inclined to marry: there are very many matches in our country wherein the parties live so insipidly, or so vexatiously, that I am afraid to venture from their example. Besides, to tell you the truth, good Nestor, I am informed your fine young woman is soon to be disposed of elsewhere. As to the young ladies of my acquaintance in your great

Digitized by Google

town, I do not know one whom I could think of as a wife, who is not either prepossessed with some inclination for some other man, or affects pleasures and entertainments, which she prefers to the conversation of any man living. Women of this kind are the most frequently met with of any sort whatever; I mean, they are the most frequent among people of condition; that is to say, such are easily to be had as would sit at the head of your estate and table, lie-in by you for the sake of receiving visits in pomp at the end of the month, and enjoy the like gratifications from the support of your fortune; but you yourself would signify no more to one of them than a name in trust in a settlement which conveys land and goods, but has no right for its own use. A woman of this turn can no more make a wife, than an ambitious man can be a friend; they both sacrifice all the true tastes of being and motives of life, for the ostentation, the noise, and the appearance of it. Their hearts are turned to unnatural objects; and as the men of design can carry them on with an exclusion of their daily companions, so women of this kind of gaiety can live at bed and board with a man, without any affection to his person. As to any woman that you examine hereafter for my sake, if you can possibly, find a means to converse with her at some country-seat. If she has no relish for rural views, but is undelighted with streams, fields, and groves, I desire to hear no more of her; she has departed from nature, and is irrecoverably engaged in vanity.

I have ever been curious to observe the arrogance of a town-lady when she first comes down to her husband's seat, and beholding her country neighbours, wants somebody to laugh with her at the frightful things to whom she herself is equally ridiculous. The pretty petty-pat step, the playing head, and the fall-back in the courtesy, she does not ima-

Digitized by Google

gine, make her as unconversable and inaccessible to our plain people, as the loud voice, and ungainly stride render one of our huntresses to her. In a word, dear Nestor, I beg you to suspend all inquiries towards my matrimony until you hear further from,

Sir,

your most obliged and

most humble servant

HARRY LIZARD.

A certain loose turn in this letter, mixed indeed with some real exceptions to the too frequent silly choice made by country gentlemen, has given me no small anxiety: and I have sent Sir Harry an account of my suspicions, as follows:....

*To Sir Harry Lizard.*

Sir,

YOUR letter I have read over two or three times, and must be so free with you as to tell you it has in it something which betrays you have lost that simplicity of heart with relation to love, which I promised myself would crown your days with happiness and honour. The alteration of your mind towards marriage is not represented as flowing from discretion and wariness in the choice, but a disinclination to that state in general; you seem secretly to propose to yourself (for I will think no otherwise of a man of your age and temper) all its satisfactions out of it, and to avoid the care and inconveniencies that attend those who enter into it. I will not urge at this time the greatest consideration of all, to wit, regard of innocence; but having, I think, in my eye, what you aim at, I must, as I am your friend, acquaint you, that you are going into a wilderness of cares and distractions, from which yo-

Digitized by Google

will never be able to extricate yourself, while the compunctions of honour and pity are yet alive in you.

Without naming names I have long suspected your designs upon a young gentlewoman in your neighbourhood; but give me leave to tell you with all the earnestness of a faithful friend, that to enter into a criminal commerce with a woman of merit, whom you find innocent, is, of all the follies in this life, the most fruitful of sorrow. You must make your approaches to her with the benevolence and language of a good angel, in order to bring upon her pollution and shame, which is the work of a demon. The fashion of the world, the warmth of youth, and the affluence of fortune, may, perhaps, make you look upon me in this talk, like a poor well-meaning old man, who is past those ardencies in which you at present triumph; but believe me, Sir, if you succeed in what I fear you design, you will find the sacrifice of beauty and innocence so strong an obligation upon you, that your whole life will pass away in the worst condition imaginable, that of doubt and irresolution; you will ever be designing to leave her, and never do it: or else leave her for another, with a constant longing after her. He is a very unhappy man who does not reserve the most pure and kind affections of his heart for his marriage-bed; he will otherwise be reduced to this melancholy circumstance, that he gave his mistress that kind of affection which was proper for his wife, and has not for his wife either that or the usual inclination which men bestow upon their mistresses. After such an affair as this, you are a very lucky man if you find a prudential marriage is only insipid, and not actually miserable; a woman, of as ancient a family as your own, may come into the house of the Lizards, murmur in your bed, growl at your table, rate your servants, and insult yourself, while you bear all with this unhappy reflection at the bottom of your

Digitized by Google

heart, "This is all for the injured..." The heart is ungovernable enough without being biassed by prepossessions; how emphatically unhappy therefore is he who, besides the natural vagrancy of affection, has a passion to one particular object in which he sees nothing but what is lovely, except what proceeds from his own guilt against it! I speak to you, my dear friend, as one who tenderly regards your welfare, and beg of you to avoid this great error, which has rendered so many agreeable men unhappy before you. When a man is engaged among the dissolute, gay, and artful of the fair sex, a knowledge of their manners and designs, their favours unendeared by truth, their feigned sorrows and gross flatteries, must in time rescue a reasonable man from the enchantment; but in a case wherein you have none but yourself to accuse, you will find the best part of a generous mind torn away with her, whenever you take your leave of an injured deserving woman. Come to town, fly from Olinda, to your

obedient humble servant,

NESTOR IRONSIDE.



Digitized by Google

## No. LXIX. SATURDAY, MAY 30.

Jupiter est quodcunque vides..... LUCAN.

Where'er you turn your eyes 'tis God you see.

I HAD this morning a very valuable and kind present sent me, of a translated work of a most excellent foreign writer, who makes a very considerable figure in the learned and christian world. It is entitled, "A Demonstration of the Existence, Wisdom, and Omnipotence of God," drawn from the knowledge of nature, particularly of man, and fitted to the meanest capacity, by the Archbishop of Cambray, author of Telemachus, and translated from the French by the same hand that Englished that excellent piece. This great author, in the writings which he has before produced, has manifested an heart full of virtuous sentiments, great benevolence to mankind, as well as a sincere and fervent piety towards his Creator. His talents and parts are a very great good to the world; and it is a pleasing thing to behold the polite art subservient to religion, and recommending it from its natural beauty. Looking over the letters of my correspondents, I find one which celebrates this treatise, and recommends it to my readers.

*To the Guardian.*

SIR,

I THINK I have somewhere read in the writings of one whom I take to be a friend of yours, a saying which struck me very much, and as I remember, it was to this purpose: "The existence of a God is so far from being a thing that wants to be proved, that I think it is the only thing of which we are certain." This is a sprightly and just expression; however, I

Digitized by Google

dare say, you will not be displeased that I put you in mind of saying something on the Demonstration of the Bishop of Cambray. A man of his talents views all things in a light different from that in which ordinary men see them; and the devout disposition of his soul turns all those talents to the improvement of the pleasures of a good life. His style clothes philosophy in a dress almost poetic, and his readers enjoy in full perfection the advantage, while they are reading him, of being what he is. The pleasing representation of the animal powers in the beginning of his work, and his consideration of the nature of man with the addition of reason, in the subsequent discourse, impresses upon the mind a strong satisfaction in itself, and gratitude towards Him who bestowed that superiority over the brute world. These thoughts had such an effect upon the author himself, that he has ended his discourse with a prayer. This adoration has a sublimity in it befitting his character; and the emotions of his heart flow from wisdom and knowledge. I thought it would be proper for Saturday's paper, and have translated it to make you a present of it. I have not, as the translator was obliged to do, confined myself to an exact version from the original, but have endeavoured to express the spirit of it, by taking the liberty to render his thoughts in such a way as I should have uttered them if they had been my own. It has been observed, that the private letters of great men are the best pictures of their souls; but certainly their private devotions would be still more instructive, and I know not why they should not be as curious and entertaining.

If you insert this prayer, I know not but I may send you, for another occasion, one used by a very great wit of the last age, which has allusions to the errors of a very wild life; and I believe you will think it written with an uncommon spirit. The person

Digitized by Google

whom I mean was an excellent writer; and the publication of this prayer of his may be, perhaps, some kind of antidote against the infection in his other writings. But this supplication of the bishop has in it a more happy and untroubled spirit; it is (if that is not saying something too fond) the worship of an angel concerned for those who had fallen, but himself still; in a state of glory and innocence. The book ends with an act of devotion, to this effect:

O my God! if the greater number of mankind do not discover Thee in that glorious show of nature which thou hast placed before our eyes, it is not because Thou art far from every one of us: Thou art present to us more than any object which we touch with our hands; but our senses, and the passions which they produce in us, turn our attention from Thee. Thy light shines in the midst of darkness, but the darkness comprehends it not. Thou, O Lord, dost every way display thyself! Thou shinest in all thy works, but art not regarded by heedless and unthinking man! The whole creation talks aloud of Thee, and echoes with the repetitions of thy holy name. But such is our insensibility, that we are deaf to the great and universal voice of Nature. Thou art everywhere about us, and within us; but we wander from ourselves, become strangers to our own souls, and do not apprehend thy presence. O Thou, who art the Eternal Fountain of light and beauty, who art the Ancient of Days; without beginning and without end! O Thou who art the Life of all that truly live; those can never fail to find Thee, who seek for Thee within themselves! But alas! the very gifts which Thou bestowest upon us do so employ our thoughts, that they hinder us from perceiving the hand which conveys them to us. We live by Thee, and yet we live without thinking on Thee: but, O Lord, what is life in the ignorance of Thee! A dead

Digitized by Google

nactive piece of matter, a flower that withers, a river hat glides away, a palace that hastens to its ruin, a icture made up of fading colours, a mass of shining re, strike our imaginations, and make us sensible of heir existence. We regard them as objects capable f giving us pleasure, not considering that Thou conveyest through them all the pleasure which we imaine they give us. Such vain empty objects that are nly the shadows of being, are proportioned to our ow and grovelling thoughts. That beauty which Thou hast poured out on thy creation, is as a veil which hides Thee from our eyes. As Thou art a Being too pure and exalted to pass through our senses, Thou art not regarded by men who have debased heir nature, and have made themselves like the beasts hat perish. So infatuated are they, that, notwithstanding they know what is wisdom and virtue, which have neither sound, nor colour, nor smell, nor taste, nor figure, nor any other sensible quality, they can doubt of thy existence, because Thou art not apprehended by the grosser organs of sense. Wretches that we are? we consider shadows as realities, and truth as a phantom. That which is nothing is all to us, and that which is all appears to us nothing. What do we see in all nature but Thee, O my God! Thou, and only Thou, appearest in every thing. When I consider Thee, O Lord, I am swallowed up and lost in contemplation of Thee. Every thing besides Thee, even my own existence, vanishes and disappears in the contemplation of thee. I am lost to myself, and fall into nothing, when I think on Thee. The man who does not see Thee has beheld nothing; he who does not taste Thee, has a relish for nothing. His being is vain, and his life but a dream. Set up Thyself, O Lord! set up Thyself, that we may behold Thee. As wax consumes before the fire, and as the smoke is driven away, so let thine enemies vanish out



Digitized by Google

of thy presence. How unhappy is that soul who, without the sense of Thee, has no God, no hope, no comfort to support him! But how happy the man who searches, sighs, and thirsts after Thee! But he only is fully happy on whom Thou liftest up the light of thy countenance, whose tears Thou hast wiped away, and who enjoys in thy loving-kindness the completion of all his desires. How long, how long, O Lord, shall I wait for that day, when I shall possess, in thy presence, fulness of joy and pleasures for ever more! O my God, in this pleasing hope my bones rejoice, and cry out, Who is like unto Thee! My heart melts away and my soul faints within me, when I look up to Thee, who art the God of my life, and my portion to all eternity.

## No. LXX. MONDAY, JUNE 1.

..... .mentisque capacius altæ. OVID.

Of thoughts enlarg'd, and more exalted mind.

AS I was the other day taking a solitary walk in St. Paul's I indulged my thoughts in the pursuit of a certain analogy between that fabric and the christian church in the largest sense. The divine order and economy of the one, seemed to be emblematically set forth by the just, plain, and majestic architecture of the other. And as the one consists of a great variety of parts united in the same regular design, according to the truest art and most exact proportion, so the other contains a decent subordination of members, various sacred institutions, sublime doctrines, and solid precepts of morality, digested into the same design,

Digitized by Google

and with an admirable concurrence tending to one view, the happiness and exaltation of human nature.

In the midst of my contemplation I beheld a fly upon one of the pillars; and it straightway came into my head that this same fly was a Free-thinker. For it required some comprehension in the eye of the spectator to take in at one view the various parts of the building, in order to observe their symmetry and design; but to the fly, whose prospect was confined to a little part of one of the stones of a single pillar, the joint beauty of the whole, or the distinct use of its parts, were inconspicuous, and nothing could appear but small inequalities in the surface of the hewn stone, which in the view of that insect seemed so many deformed rocks and precipices.

The thoughts of a free-thinker are employed on certain minute particularities of religion, the difficulty of a single text, or the unaccountableness of some step of Providence or point of doctrine to his narrow faculties, without comprehending the scope and design of christianity, the perfection to which it raiseth human nature, the light it hath shed abroad in the world, and the close connection it hath as well with the good of public societies as with that of particular persons.

This raised in me some reflections on that frame or disposition which is called "largeness of mind," its necessity towards forming a true judgment of things, and where the soul is not incurably stinted by nature, what are the likeliest methods to give it enlargement.

It is evident that philosophy doth open and enlarge the mind by the general views to which men are habituated in that study, and by the contemplation of more numerous and distant objects than fall within the sphere of mankind in the ordinary pursuits of life. Hence it comes to pass that philosophers judge of most things very differently from the vulgar. Some instances of this may be seen in the Theætetus of Plat

Digitized by Google

where Socrates makes the following remarks, among others of the like nature:

'When a philosopher hears ten thousand acres mentioned as a great estate, he looks upon it as an inconsiderable spot, having been used to contemplate the whole globe of earth. Or when he beholds a man elated with the nobility of his race, because he can reckon a series of seven rich ancestors; the philosopher thinks him a stupid ignorant fellow, whose mind cannot reach to a general view of human nature, which would shew him that we have all innumerable ancestors, among whom are crowds of rich and poor, kings and slaves, Greeks and Barbarians.' Thus far Socrates, who was accounted wiser than the rest of the heathens, for notions which approach the nearest to christianity.

As all parts and branches of philosophy, or speculative knowledge, are useful in that respect, astronomy is peculiarly adapted to remedy a little and narrow spirit. In that science there are good reasons assigned to prove the sun an hundred thousand times bigger than our earth, and the distance of the stars so prodigious, that a cannon-bullet, continuing in its ordinary and rapid motion, would not arrive from hence at the nearest of them, in the space of an hundred-and-fifty thousand years. These ideas wonderfully dilate and expand the mind. There is something in the immensity of this distance that shocks and overwhelms the imagination, it is too big for the grasp of a human intellect: estates, provinces, and kingdoms vanish at its presence. It were to be wished a certain prince, who hath encouraged the study of it in his subjects, had been himself a proficient in astronomy. This might have shewed him how mean an ambition that was which terminated in a small part of what is itself but a point, in respect to that part of the universe which lies within our view.

Digitized by Google

But the christian religion ennobleth and enlargeth the mind beyond any other science or profession whatsoever. Upon that scheme, while the earth and the transient enjoyments of this life shrink into the narrowest dimensions, and are accounted as "the dust of a balance, the drop of a bucket, yea, less than nothing," the intellectual world opens wider to our view: the perfections of the Deity, the nature and excellence of virtue, the dignity of the human soul, are displayed in the largest characters. The mind of man seems to adapt itself to the different nature of its objects; it is contracted and debased by being conversant in little and low things, and feels a proportionable enlargement arising from the contemplation of these great and sublime ideas.

The greatness of things is comparative; and this does not only hold in respect of extension, but likewise in respect of dignity, duration, and all kinds of perfection. Astronomy opens the mind and alters our judgment, with regard to the magnitude of extended beings; but christianity produceth an universal greatness of soul. Philosophy increaseth our views in every respect; but christianity extends them to a degree beyond the light of nature.

How mean must the most exalted potentate upon earth appear to that eye which takes in innumerable orders of blessed spirits, differing in glory and perfection! How little must the amusements of sense, and the ordinary occupations of mortal men seem, to one who is engaged in so noble a pursuit as the assimilation of himself to the Deity....which is the proper employment of every christian!

And the improvement which grows from habituating the mind to the comprehensive views of religion, must not be thought wholly to regard the understanding. Nothing is of greater force to subdue the inordinat motions of the heart, and to regulate the will. Wh

Digitized by Google

ther a man be actuated by his passions or his reason, these are first wrought upon by some object, which stirs the soul in proportion to its apparent dimensions. Hence irreligious men, whose short prospects are filled with earth, and sense, and mortal life, are invited, by these mean ideas, to actions proportionably little and low. But a mind whose views are enlightened and extended by religion, is animated to nobler pursuits, by more sublime and remote objects.

There is not any instance of weakness in the Freethinkers that raises my indignation more than their pretending to ridicule christians as men of narrow understandings, and to pass themselves upon the world for persons of superior sense, and more enlarged views. But I leave it to any impartial man to judge which hath the nobler sentiments, which the greater views; he whose notions are stinted to a few miserable inlets of sense, or he whose sentiments are raised above the common taste by the anticipation of those delights which will satiate the soul, when the whole capacity of her nature is branched out into new faculties? He who looks for nothing beyond this short span of duration, or he whose aims are co-extended with the endless length of eternity? He who derives his spirit from the elements, or he who thinks it was inspired by the Almighty?

Digitized by Google

## No. LXXI. TUESDAY, JUNE 2.

Quale portentum neque militaris
Daunia in latis alit esculetis;
Nec Jubæ tellus generat, leonum
Arida nutrix. HOR.

No beast, of more portentous size,
In the Hercinian forest lies;
No fiercer, in Numidia bred,
With Carthage were in triumph led.
ROSCOMMON.

I QUESTION not but my country customers will be surprised to hear me complain that this town is, of late years, very much infested with lions; and will, perhaps, look upon it as a strange piece of news when I assure them that there are many of these beasts of prey who walk our streets in broad day-light, beating about from coffee-house to coffee-house, and seeking whom they may devour.

To unriddle this paradox, I must acquaint my rural reader that we polite men of the town give the name of a Lion to any one who is a great man's spy. And whereas I cannot discharge my office of Guardian without setting a mark on such a noxious animal, and cautioning my wards against him, I design this whole paper as an Essay upon the Political Lion.

It has cost me a great deal of time to discover the reason of this appellation; but after many disquisitions and conjectures on so obscure a subject, I find there are two accounts of it more satisfactory than the rest. In the Republic of Venice, which has been always the mother of politics, there are near the Doge's palace several large figures of lions curiously wrought in marble, with mouths gaping in a most enormous manner. Those who have a mind to give the state

Digitized by Google

any private intelligence of what passes in the city, put their hands into the mouth of one of these lions, and convey into it a paper of such private informations as any way regard the interest or safety of the commonwealth. By this means all the secrets of state come out of the lion's mouth. The informer is concealed: it is the lion that tells every thing. In short, there is not a mismanagement in office, or a murmur in conversation, which the lion does not acquaint the government with. For this reason, say the learned, a spy is very properly distinguished by the name of Lion..

I must confess this etymology is plausible enough, and I did for some time acquiesce in it, until about a year or two ago I met with a little manuscript which sets this wholematter in a clear light...In the reign of Queen Elizabeth (says my author) the renowned Walsingham had many spies in his service, from whom the government received great advantage. The most eminent among them was the statesman's barber, whose surname was Lion. This fellow had an admirable knack of fishing out the secrets of his customers as they were under his hands. He would rub and lather a man's head until he had got out every thing that was in it. He had a certain snap in his fingers, and a volubility in his tongue, that would engage a man to talk with him whether he would or no. By this means he became an inexhaustible fund of private intelligence, and so signalized himself in the capacity of a spy, that from his time a master-spy goes under the name of a Lion.

Walsingham had a most excellent penetration, and never attempted to turn any man into a lion whom he did not see highly qualified for it, when he was in his human condition. Indeed the speculative men of those times say of him, that he would now and then play them off, and expose them a little unmercifully; but that, in my opinion, seems only good policy; for

Digitized by Google

otherwise they might set up for men again, when they thought fit, and desert his service. But however, though in that very corrupt age he made use of these animals, he had a great esteem for true men, and always exerted the highest generosity in offering them more, without asking terms of them, and doing more for them out of mere respect for their talents, though against him, than they could expect from any other minister whom they had served ever so conspicuously. This made Raleigh (who professed himself an opponent) say one day to a friend, "Pox take this Walsingham, he baffles every body; he won't so much as let a man hate him in private." True it is, that by wanderings, roarings, and lurkings of his lions, he knew the way to every man breathing, who had not a contempt for the world itself: he had lions rampant, whom he used for the service of the church; and couchant, who were to lie down for the queen. They were so much at command, that the couchant would act as the rampant, and the rampant as the couchant, without being the least out of countenance; and all this within four-and-twenty hours. Walsingham had the pleasantest life in the world; for, by the force of his power and intelligence, he saw men as they really were, and not as the world thought of them. All this was principally brought about by feeding his lions well, or keeping them hungry, according to their different constitutions.

Having given this short, but necessary account, of this statesman and his barber, who, like the taylor in Shakspeare's Pyramus and Thysbe, was a man made as other men are, notwithstanding he was a nominal lion, I shall proceed to the description of this strange species of creatures. Ever since the wise Walsingham was secretary in this nation, our statesmen are said to have encouraged the breed among us, as very well knowing that a lion in our British arms is one of



Digitized by Google

the supporters of the crown, and that it is impossible for a government in which there are such a variety of factions and intrigues, to subsist without this necessary animal.

A lion, or master-spy, hath several jackalls under him, who are his retailers in intelligence, and bring him in materials for his report; his chief haunt is a coffee-house; and as his voice is exceeding strong, it aggravates the sound of every thing it repeats.

As the lion generally thirsts after blood, and is of a fierce and cruel nature, there are no secrets which he hunts after with more delight than those that cut off heads, hang, draw, and quarter, or end in the ruin of the person who becomes his prey. If he gets the wind of any word or action that may do a man good, it is not for his purpose; he quits the chace and falls into a more agreeable scent.

He discovers a wonderful sagacity in seeking after his prey. He couches and frisks about in a thousand sportful motions to draw it within his reach, and has a particular way of imitating the sound of the creature whom he would ensnare: an artifice to be met with in no beast of prey, except the Hyæna and the Political Lion.

You seldom see a cluster of newsmongers without a lion in the midst of them. He never misses taking his stand within ear-shot of one of those little ambitious men who set up for orators in places of public resort. If there is a whispering-hole, or any public-spirited corner in a coffee-house, you never fail of seeing a lion couched upon his elbow in some part of the neighbourhood.

A lion is particularly addicted to the perusal of every loose paper that lies in his way. He appears more than ordinary attentive to what he reads, while he listens to those who are about him. He takes up the Postman, and snuffs the candle, that he may hear the

Digitized by Google

better by it. I have seen a lion pore upon a single paragraph in an old gazette for two hours together, if his neighbours have been talking all that while.

Having given a full description of this monster, for the benefit of such innocent persons as may fall into his walks, I shall apply a word or two to the lion himself, whom I would desire to consider that he is a creature hated both by God and man, and regarded with the utmost contempt, even by such as make use of him. Hangmen and executions are necessary in a state, and so may the animal I have been here mentioning; but how despicable is the wretch that takes on him so vile an employment! There is scarce a being that would not suffer by a comparison with him, except that being only who acts the same kind of part, and is both the tempter and accuser of mankind.

N. B. Mr. Ironside has, within five weeks last past, muzzled three lions, gorged five, and killed one. On Monday next the skin of the dead one will be hung up *in terrorum*, at Button's Coffee-house, over-against Tom's in Covent-Garden.

Digitized by Google

## No. LXXII. WEDNESDAY, JUNE 3.

.....In vitium libertas excidit, & vim
Dignam lege regi..... HOR.

.....Its liberty was turn'd to rage;
Such rage as civil power was forc'd to tame. CREECH.

OXFORD is a place which I am more inquisitive about than even that of my nativity; and when I have an account of any sprightly saying, or rising genius from thence, it brings my own youthful days into my mind, and throws me forty years back into life. It is for this reason that I have thought myself a little neglected of late by Jack Lizard, from whom I used to hear at least once a week. The last post brought me his excuse, which is that he hath been wholly taken up in preparing some exercises for the theatre. He tells me, likewise, that the talk there is about a Public Act, and that the gay part of the university have great expectation of a Terræ-filius, who is to lash and sting all the world in a satirical speech. Against the great licence which hath heretofore been taken in these libels, he expresses himself with such humanity as is very unusual in a young person, and ought to be cherished and admired. For my own part, I so far agree with him, that if the university permits a thing, which I think much better let alone, I hope those whose duty it is to appoint a proper person for that office, will take care that he utter nothing unbecoming a gentleman, a scholar, and a christian. Moreover, I would have them consider that their learned body hath already enemies enough, who are prepared to aggravate all irreverent insinuations, and to interpret all oblique indecencies; who will triumph

Digitized by Google

in such a victory, and bid the university thank herself for the consequences.

In my time, I remember the Terræ-filius contented himself with being bitter upon the Pope, or chastising the Turk; and raised a serious and manly mirth, and adapted to the dignity of his auditory, by exposing the false reasoning of the heretic, or ridiculing the clumsy pretenders to genius and politeness. In the jovial reign of King Charles the Second, wherein never did more wit or more ribaldry abound, the fashion of being arch upon all that was grave, and waggish upon the ladies, crept into our seats of learning upon these occasions. This was managed grossly and awkwardly enough, in a place where the general plainness and simplicity of manners could ill bear the mention of such crimes as in courts and great cities are called by the specious names of Air and Gallantry. It is to me amazing that ever any man, bred up in the knowledge of virtue and humanity, should so far cast off all shame and tenderness, as to stand up in the face of thousands, and utter such contumelies as I have read and heard of. Let such an one know that he is making fools merry, and wise men sick; and that in the eye of considering persons, he hath less compunction than the common hangman, and less shame than a prostitute.

Infamy is so cutting an evil, that most persons who have any elevation of soul, think it worse than death. Those who have it not in their power to revenge it, often pine away in anguish, and loathe their being; and those who have, enjoy no rest until they have vengeance. I shall, therefore, make it the business of this paper to show how base and ungenerous it is to traduce the women, and how dangerous to expose men of learning and character, who have generally been the subjects of these invectives.

It hath been often said, that women seem formed



Digitized by Google

to soften the boisterous passions, and sooth the cares and anxiety to which they are exposed in the many perplexities of life. That having weaker bodies, and less strength of mind than man, Nature hath poured out her charms upon them, and give them such tenderness of heart, that the most delicate delight we receive from them, is in thinking them entirely ours, and under our protection. Accordingly we find that all nations have paid a decent homage to this weaker and lovelier part of the rational creation, in proportion to their removal from savageness and barbarism. Chastity and truth are the only due returns that they can make for this generous disposition in the nobler sex; for beauty is so far from satisfying us of itself, that whenever we think that it is communicated to others, we behold it with regret and disdain. Whoever therefore robs a woman of her reputation, despoils a poor defenceless creature of all that makes her valuable; turns her beauty into loathsomeness, and leaves her friendless, abandoned, and undone. There are many tempers so soft, that the least calumny gives them pains they are not able to bear. They give themselves up to strange fears, gloomy reflections, and deep melancholy. How savage must he be who can sacrifice the quiet of such a mind to a transient burst of mirth! Let him who wantonly sports away the peace of a poor lady, consider what discord he sows in families; how often he wrings the heart of an hoary parent; how often he rouses the fury of a jealous husband; how he extorts from the abused woman curses, perhaps not unheard, and poured out in the bitterness of her soul. What weapons hath she wherewith to repel such an outrage! How shall she oppose her softness and imbecility to the hardened forehead of a coward, who hath trampled upon weakness that could not resist him! to a buffoon, who hath slandered innocence to raise the laughter of fools!

Digitized by Google

who hath "scattered fire-brands, arrows, and death, and said, Am I not in sport!"

Irreverent reflections upon men of learning and note, if their character be sacred, do great disservice to religion, and betray a vile mind in the author. I have therefore always thought, with indignation, upon that "accuser of the brethren," the famous Antiquary, whose employment it was, for several years, to rake up all the ill-natured stories that had ever been fastened upon celebrated men, and transmit them to posterity with cruel industry, and malicious joy. Though the good men, ill-used, may, out of a meek and christian disposition, so far subdue their natural resentment as to neglect and forgive; yet the inventors of such calumnies will find generous persons, whose bravery of mind make them think themselves proper instruments to chastise such insolence. And I have, in my time, more than once known the discipline of the blanket administered to the offenders, and all their slanders answerd by that kind of syllogism which the ancient Romans called the *Argumentum Bacillinum*.

I have less compassion for men of sprightly parts and genius, whose characters are played upon, because they have it in their power to revenge themselves tenfold. But I think, of all the classes of mankind, they are the most pardonable, if they pay the slanderer in his own coin: For their names being already blazed abroad in the world, the least blot thrown upon them is displayed far and wide; and they have this sad privilege above the men in obscurity, that the dishonour travels as far as their fame. To be even, therefore with their enemy, they have it in their power to make his name the scoff and derision of after-ages. This, I say, they are too apt to do: For sometimes they resent the exposing of their little affectations, slips in writings, as much as wounds upon their

Digitized by Google

nour. The first are trifles they should laugh away, but the latter deserves their utmost severity.

I must confess a warmth against the buffooneries mentioned in the beginning of this paper, as they have so many circumstances to aggravate their guilt. A licence for a man to stand up in the schools of the prophets, in a grave decent habit, and audaciously vent his obloquies against the doctors of our church, and directors of our young nobility, gentry, and clergy, in their hearing and before their eyes; to throw calumnies upon poor defenceless women, and offend their ears with nauseous ribaldry, and name their names at a public theatre, when a queen * is upon the throne; such a licence as this never yet gained ground in our play-houses; and I hope will not need a law to forbid it. Were I to advise in this matter, I should represent to the orator how noble a field there lay before him for panegyric; what a happy opportunity he had of doing justice to the great men who once were of that famous body, or now shine forth in it; nor should I neglect to insinuate the advantages he might propose by gaining their friendship, whose worth, by a contrary treatment, he will be imagined either not to know, or to envy. This might rescue the name from scandal; and if, as it ought, this performance turned solely upon matters of wit and learning, it might have the honour of being one of the first productions of the magnificent printing-house, just erected, at Oxford. †

This paper is written with a design to make my journey to Oxford agreeable to me: where I design to be at the Public Act. If my advice is neglected, I shall not scruple to insert in the Guardian whatever the men of letters and genius transmit to me, in their own vindication; and I hereby promise that I myself will draw my pen in defence of all injured women.

* Queen Anne. † The Clarendon printing-house.

Digitized by Google

## No. LXXIII. THURSDAY, JUNE 4.

In amore hæc insunt omnia. TER.

All these things are inseperable from love.

IT is a matter of great concern that there come so many letters to me, wherein I see parents make love for their children; and, without any manner of regard to the season of life and the respective interests of their progeny, judge of their future happiness by the rules of ordinary commerce. When a man falls in love in some families, they use him as if his land was mortgaged to them; and he cannot discharge himself but by really making it the same thing in an unreasonable settlement, or foregoing what is dearer to him than his estate itself. These extortioners are, of all others, the most cruel; and the sharks, who prey upon the inadvertency of young heirs, are more pardonable than those who trespass upon the good opinion of those who treat with them upon the foot of choice and respect. The following letters may place in the reader's view uneasinesses of this sort, which may, perhaps, be useful to some under the circumstances mentioned by my correspondents.

*To Nestor Ironside, Esq.*

From a certain town in Cumberland, May 21.

Venerable Sir,

IT is impossible to express the universal satisfaction your Precautions give in a country so far north as ours; and indeed it were impertinent to expatiate in a case that is by no means particular to ourselves; all mankind, who wish well to one another, being equally concerned in their success. However, as all nations have not the genius, and each particular man has his

Digitized by Google

different views and taste, we northerns cannot but acknowledge our obligations, in a more especial manner, for your Matrimonial Precautions, which we more immediately are interested in. Our climate has ever been recorded as friendly to the continuation of our kind; and the ancient histories are not more full of their Goths and Vandals, that in swarms overspread all Europe, than modern story of its Yorkshire hostlers and attornies, who are remarkably eminent and beneficial in every market-town, and most inns of this kingdom. I shall not here presume to enter, with the ancient sages, into a particular reasoning upon the case; as, whether it proceeds from the cold temper of the air, or the particular constitutions of the persons, or both; from the fashionable want of artifice in the women, and their entire satisfaction in one conquest only, or the happy ignorance in the men of those southern vices which effeminate mankind.

From this encomium, I do not question but by this time you infer me happy already in the legal possession of some fair one, or in a probable way of being so. But alas! neither is my case; and from the cold damp which this minute seizes upon my heart, I presage never will. What shall I do? To complain here is to talk to winds, or mortals as regardless as they: the tempestuous storms in the neighbouring mountains are not more relentless, or the crags more deaf, than the old gentleman is to my sighs and prayers. The lovely Pastorella indeed hears and gently sighs, but it is only to increase my tortures; she is too dutiful to disobey a father, and I neither able nor forward to receive her by an act of disobedience.

As to myself, my humour, until this accident to ruffle it, has ever been gay and thoughtless, perpetually toying amongst the women, dancing briskly, and singing softly; for, I take it, more men miscarry

Digitized by Google

amongst them for having too much than too little understanding. Pastorella seems willing to relieve me from my frights; and by her constant carriage, by admitting my visits at all hours, has convinced all hereabouts of my happiness with her, and occasioned a total defection amongst her former lovers, to my infinite contentment. Ah! Mr. Ironside, could you but see, in a calm evening, the profusion of ease and tenderness betwixt us! the murmuring river that glides gently by,...the cooing turtles in the neighbouring groves are harsh, compared to her more tuneful voice. The happy pair, first joined in Paradise, not more enamoured walked! more sweetly loved! But alas! what is all this! an imaginary joy, in which we trifle away our precious time, without coming together for ever. That must depend upon the old gentleman, who sees I cannot live without his daughter, and knows I cannot, upon his terms, be ever happy with her. I beg of you to send for us all up to town together, that we may be heard before you (for we all agree in a deference to your judgment) upon these heads:

Whether the authority of a father should not accommodate itself to the liberty of a free-born Englishwoman?

Whether, if you think fit to take the old gentleman into your care, the daughter may not choose her lover for her guardian?

Whether all parents are not obliged to provide for the just passions of their children when grown up, as well as food and raiment in their tender years?

These and such points being unsettled in the world, are cause of great distraction; and it would be worthy your great age and experience to consider them distinctly for the benefit of domestic life. All which,

Digitized by Google

most venerable Nestor, is humbly submitted by all your northern friends, as well as

your most obedient, and

devoted humble servant,

PASTOR FIDO.

*To Nestor Ironside, Esq.*

Mr. Ironside,

We who subscribe this are man and wife, and have been so these fifteen years: but you must know we have quarrelled twice a day ever since we came together, and at the same time have a very tender regard for one another. We observe this habitual disputation has an ill effect upon our children; and they lose their respect towards us from this jangling of ours. We lately entered into an agreement, that from that time forward, when either should fall into passion, the party angry should go into another room, and write a note to the other by one of the children, and the person writ to, right or wrong, beg pardon; because the writing to avoid passion, is in itself an act of kindness. This little method, with the smiles of the messengers, and other nameless incidents in the management of this correspondence with the next room, has produced inexpressible delight, made our children and servants cheerful under our care and protection, and made us ourselves sensible of a thousand good qualities we now see in each other which could not before shine out, because of our mutual impatience,

Your humble servants,

PHILIP & MARY.

Digitized by Google

P. S. Since the above, my wife is gone out of the room, and writes word by Billy, that she would have in the above letter the words "jangling of ours," changed into the words "these our frequent debates." I allow of the amendment, and desire you would understand accordingly, that we never jangled, but went into frequent Debates, which were always held in a Committee of the Whole House.

*To Nestor Ironside, Esq.*

Sagacious Sir,

WE married men reckon ourselves under your ward as well as those who live in a less regular condition. You must know I have a wife, who is one of those good women who are never very angry or very much pleased. My dear is rather inclined to the former, and will walk about in soliloquy, dropping sentences to herself of management, saying "she will say nothing, but she knows when her head is laid, what....." and the rest of that kind of half expressions. I am never inquisitive to know what is her grievance, because I know it is only constitution. I call her by the kind appellation of My Gentle Murmur; and I am so used to hear her, that I believe I could not sleep without it. It would not be amiss if you communicated this to the public; that many who think their wives angry, may know they are only not pleased; and that very many come into the world, and go out of it at a very good old age, without having ever been much transported with joy or grief in their whole lives.

Your humble servant,

ARTHUR SMOOTH.



Digitized by Google

*Most Venerable Nestor.*

I AM now three-and-twenty, and in the utmost perplexity how to behave myself towards a gentleman whom my father has admitted to visit me as a lover. I plainly perceive my father designs to take advantage of his passion towards me, and require terms of him which will make him fly off. I have orders to be cold to him in all my behaviour; but if you insert this letter in the Guardian, he will know that distance is constrained. I love him better than life, am satisfied with the offer he has made, and desire him to stick to it, that he may not hereafter think he has purchased me too dear. My mother knows I love him, so that my father must comply.

Your thankful ward,

SUSANNA .....

P. S. I give my service to him, and desire the settlement may be such as shews I have my thoughts fixed upon my happiness, in being his wife rather than his widow.

Digitized by Google

## No. LXXIV. FRIDAY, JUNE 5.

**Magne Parens, sancta quam majestate verendus! BUCH.**

Great Parent! how majestic! how adorable!

I WILL make no apology for preferring this letter and the extract following, to any thing else which I could possibly insert.

Sir, Cambridge, May 31.

YOU having been pleased to take notice of what you conceived excellent in some of our English divines, I have here presumed to send a specimen; which, if I am not mistaken, may, for acuteness of judgment, ornament of speech, and true sublime, compare with any of the choicest writings of the ancient fathers or doctors of the church, who lived nearest to the apostles time. The subject is no less than that of God himself; and the design, besides doing some honour to our own nation, is to shew, by a fresh example, to what a height and strength of thought a person who appears not to be by nature endued with the quickest parts, may arrive through a sincere and steady practice of the christian religion; I mean, as taught and administered in the church of England: which will, at the same time, prove that the force of spiritual assistance is not at all abated by length of time, or the iniquity of mankind; but that if men were not wanting to themselves and (as our excellent author speaks) could but be persuaded to conform to our church's rules, they might still live as the primitive christians did, and come short of none of those eminent saints for virtue and holiness. The author from whom this collection is made, is Bishop Beveridge, Vol. 2. Serm. I.

PHILOTHEUS.

Digitized by Google

In treating upon that passage in the book of Exodus, where Moses being ordered to lead the children of Israel out of Egypt, he asked God what name he should mention Him by to that people, in order to dispose them to obey Him; and God answered, "I Am that I Am;" and bade him tell them, "I AM hath sent me unto you:" the admirable author thus discourses: 'God having been pleased to reveal himself to us under this name or title, 'I Am that I Am," He thereby suggests to us, that he would have us apprehend of Him as of any particular or limited being, but as a Being in general, or the Being of all beings; who giveth being to, and therefore exerciseth authority over all things in the world. He did not answer Moses, 'I am the great, the living, the true, the everlasting God;' he did not say, 'I am the Almighty Creator, Preserver and Governor of the whole world,' but 'I Am that I Am:' intimating, that if Moses desired such a name of God as might fully describe his nature as in itself, that is a thing impossible, there being no words to be found in any language whereby to express the glory of an Infinite Being, especially so as that finite creatures should be able fully to conceive it. Yet, however, in these words He is pleased to acquaint us what kind of thoughts he would have us entertain of Him: insomuch that could we but rightly apprehend what is couched under and intended by them, we should doubtless have as high and true conceptions of God as possible for creatures to have. The answer given suggests farther to us these following notions of the most high God: First, that he is One Being, existing in and of Himself: his Unity is implied in that he saith, I; his Existence in that he saith, I AM; his Existence in and of Himself, in that he saith, "I Am that I Am;" that is, I am in and of myself, not receiving any thing from, nor depending upon any other.....The same ex-

Digitized by Google

pression implies, that as God is only One, so that He is a most pure and simple Being; for here, we see, He admits nothing into the manifestation of himself but pure essence, saying, 'I Am that I Am;' that is, Being itself, without any mixture or composition. And therefore we must not conceive of God as made up of several parts, or faculties, or ingredients, but only as One, who is that He is; and whatsoever is in Him is Himself. And although we read of several properties attributed to Him in scripture, as Wisdom, Goodness, Justice, &c. we must not apprehend them to be several powers, habits, or qualities, as they are in us; for as they are in God, they are neither distinguished from one another, nor from his nature or essence, in whom they are said to be. In whom, I say, they are said to be: for to speak properly, they are not in Him, but are his very essence, or nature itself; which acting severally upon several objects, seems to us to act from several properties or perfections in Him; whereas, all the difference is only in our different apprehensions of the same thing. God in himself is a most simple and pure act, and therefore cannot have any thing in Him but what is that most simple and pure act itself: which seeing it bringeth upon every creature what it deserves, we conceive of it as of several divine perfections in the same Almighty Being. Whereas God, whose understanding is infinite as Himself, doth not apprehend himself under the distinct notions of Wisdom, or Goodness, or Justice, or the like, but only as Jehovah: and therefore, in this place, he doth not say, I am wise, or just, or good, but simply, "I Am that I Am."

Having thus offered at something towards the explication of the first of these mysterious sayings in the answer God made to Moses, when he designed to encourage him to lead his people out of Egypt, he proceeds to encourage the other, whereby God calls



Digitized by Google

himself absolutely I AM. Concerning which he takes notice, 'That though I AM be commonly a verb of the first person, yet it is here used as a noun-substantive, or proper name, and is the nominative case to another verb of the third person, in these words, "I Am hath sent me unto you." A strange expression! but when God speaks of himself He cannot be confined to grammar-rules, being infinitely above and beyond the reach of all languages in the world: and therefore it is no wonder that when he would reveal Himself he goes out of our common way of speaking one to another, and expresseth Himself in a way peculiar to Himself, and such as is suitable and proper to his nature and glory.

'Hence therefore, as when He speaks of Himself and his own eternal essence, He saith, "I Am that I Am;" so when he speaks of Himself, with reference to his creatures, and especially to his people, he saith, I Am. He doth not say, I am their Light, their Life, their Guide, their Strength, or Tower, but only, I Am: He sets, as it were, his hand to a blank, that his people may write under it what they please that is good for them. As if He should say, Are they weak? I am Strength. Are they poor? I am Riches. Are they in trouble? I am Comfort. Are they sick? I am Health. Are they dying? I am Life. Have they nothing? I am All Things: I am Wisdom and Power, I am Justice and Mercy, I am Grace and Goodness; I am Glory, Beauty, Holiness, Eminency, Supereminency, Perfection, All-sufficiency, Eternity, Jehovah, I Am. Whatsoever is suitable to their nature, or convenient for them in their several conditions, that I Am: whatsoever is amiable in itself, or desirable unto them, that I Am: whatsoever is pure and holy, whatsoever is great or pleasant, whatsoever is good or needful to make men happy, that I Am. So that, in short, God here re-

Digitized by Google

presents himself to us as an Universal Good, and leaves us to make the application of it to ourselves, according to our several wants, capacities, and desires; by saying only in general, I Am.

Again, page 27, he thus discourses:....'There is more solid joy and comfort, more real delight and satisfaction of mind in one single thought of God, rightly formed, than all the riches, and honours, and pleasures of this world, put them all together, are liable to afford. Let us then call in for all our scattered thoughts from all things here below, and raise them up and unite them to the Most High God; apprehending him under the idea, image, or likeness of any thing else, but as infinitely greater, and higher, and better than all things; as one existing in and of Himself, and giving essence and existence of all things in the world besides Himself; as one so pure and simple, that there is nothing in him but Himself, but Essence and Being itself; as one so infinite and omnipotent, that wheresoever any thing else is in the whole world, there He is; and beyond the world, where nothing else is, there all things are, because He is there; as one so wise, so knowing, so omniscient, that He, at this very moment, and always, sees what all the angels are doing in heaven; what all the fowls are doing in the air; what all the fishes are doing in the waters; what all the devils are doing in hell; what all the men and beasts, and the very insects are doing upon earth; as one so powerful and omnipotent, that He can do whatsoever he will, only by willing it should be done; as one so great, so good, so glorious, so immutable, so transcendent, so infinite, so incomprehensible, so eternal, what shall I say? so Jehovah, that the more we think of Him, the more we admire Him, the more we adore Him, the more we love Him, the more we may and ought: our highest conceptions of

Digitized by Google

Him being as much beneath Him as our greatest services come short of what we owe Him.

'Seeing therefore we cannot think of God so highly as He is, let us think of Him as highly as we can: and for that end let us get above ourselves, and above the world, and raise up our thoughts higher and higher, and higher still; and when we have got them up as high as possibly we can, let us apprehend a Being infinitely higher than the highest of them; and then, finding ourselves at a loss, amazed, confounded at such an infinite height of infinite perfections, let us fall down in humble and hearty desires to be freed from those dark prisons wherein we are now immured, that we take our flight into eternity, and there (through the merits of our blessed Saviour) see this infinite Being face to face, and enjoy Him for ever.

## No. LXXV. SATURDAY, JUNE 6.

Hic est, aut nusquam, quod quærimus. HOR.

....Here, or nowhere, we may hope to find
What we desire. CREECH.

THIS paper shall consist of extracts from two great Divines, but of very different genius. The one is to be admired for convincing the understanding; the other for inflaming the heart. The former urges us in this plain and forcible manner to an enquiry into religion, and practising its precepts.

'Suppose the world began some time to be, it must either be made by counsel and design; that is, produced by some Being that knew what it did, that did

Digitized by Google

contrive it and frame it as it is; which it is easy to conceive, a Being that is infinitely good and wise, and powerful, might do: but this is to own a God. Or else, the matter of it being supposed to have been always, and in continual motion and tumult, it at last happened to fall into this order, and the parts of matter, after various agitations, were at length entangled and knit together in this order, in which we see the world to be. But can any man think this reasonable to imagine, that in the infinite variety which is in the world, all things should happen by chance, as well and as orderly as the greatest wisdom could have contrived them? Whoever can believe this, must do it with his will, and not with his understanding.

'Supposing the reasons for and against the principles of religion were equal, yet the danger and hazard is so unequal, as would sway a prudent man to the affirmative. Suppose a man believe there is no God, nor life after this; and suppose he be in the right, but not certain that he is (for that I am sure in this case is impossible); all the advantage he hath by this opinion relates only to this world, and this present time; for he cannot be the better for it when he is not. Now what advantage will it be to him in this life? He shall have the more liberty to do what he pleaseth; that is, it furnisheth him with a stronger temptation to be intemperate and lustful, and unjust; that is, to do those things which prejudice his body and his health, which cloud his reason, and darken his understanding, which will make him enemies in the world, will bring him into danger. So that it is no advantage to any man to be vicious; and yet this is the greatest use that is made of atheistical principles; to comfort men in their vicious courses. But if thou hast a mind to be virtuous, and temperate, and just, the belief of the principles of religion will be no obstacle, but a furtherance to thee in this course. All the advantage a

Digitized by Google

man can hope for by disbelieving the principles of religion, is to escape trouble and persecution in this world, which may happen to him upon account of religion. But supposing there be a God and a life after this; then what a vast difference is there of the consequences of these opinions! As much as between finite and infinite, time and eternity.

'To persuade men to believe the scriptures, I only offer this to mens consideration. If there be a God, whose providence governs the world, and all the creatures in it, is it not reasonable to think that he hath a particular care of men, the noblest part of this visible world? And seeing he hath made them capable of eternal duration; that he hath provided for their eternal happiness, and sufficiently revealed to them the way to it, and the terms and conditions of it! Now let any man produce any book in the world, that pretends to be from God, and to do this; that for the matter of it is so worthy of God, the doctrines whereof are so useful, and the precepts so reasonable, and the arguments so powerful, the truth of all which was confirmed by so many great and unquestionable miracles, the relation of which has been transmitted to posterity in the public and authentic records, written by those who were eye and ear-witnesses of what they wrote, and free from suspicion of any worldly interest and design: let any produce a book like to this, in all these respects; and which, over and besides, hath by the power and reasonableness of the doctrines contained in it, prevailed so miracuously in the world, by weak and inconsiderable means, in opposition to all the wit and power of the world, and under such discouragements as no other religion was ever assaulted with; let any man bring forth such a book, and he hath my leave to believe it as soon as the Bible. But if there be none such, as I am well assured there is not, then every one that thinks God

Digitized by Google

hath revealed himself to men, ought to embrace and entertain the doctrine of the Holy Scriptures, as revealed by God.

'And now, having presented men with such arguments and considerations as are proper, and I think sufficient to induce belief, I think it not unreasonable to intreat and urge men diligently and impartially to consider these matters; and if there be weight in these considerations to sway reasonable men, that they would not suffer themselves to be biassed by prejudice, or passion, or interest, to a contrary persuasion. Thus much I may with reason desire of men, for though men cannot believe what they will, yet men may, if they will, consider things seriously and impartially, and yield or withhold their assent as they shall see cause, after a thorough search and examination.

'If any man will offer a serious argument against any of the principles of religion, and will debate the matter soberly, as one that considers the infinite consequences of these things one way or other, and would gladly be satisfied, he deserves to be heard what he can say; but if a man will turn religion into raillery, and confute it by two or three bold jests; he doth not make religion, but himself, ridiculous in the opinion of all considerate men, because he sports with his life.

'So that it concerns every man that would not trifle away his soul, and fool himself into irrecoverable misery, with the greatest seriousness to inquire into these things, whether they be so or no, and patiently to consider the arguments that are brought for them.

'And when you are examining these matters, do not take into consideration any sensual or worldly interest; but deal fairly and impartially with yourselves. Think with yourselves that you have not the

Digitized by Google

making of things true and false; that the principles of religion are either true or false, before you think of them. The truth of things is already fixed: either there is a God, or no God; either your souls are immortal, or they are not; either the scriptures are a divine revelation, or an imposture: one of these is certain and necessary, and they are not now to be altered. Things will not comply with your conceits, and bend themselves to your interests: therefore do not think what you would have to be, but consider impartially what is.'

The other great writer is particularly useful in his rapturous soliloquies, wherein he thinks of the Deity with the highest admiration, and beholds himself with the most contrite lowliness. 'My present business (says he) is to treat of God, his being, and attributes; but "who is sufficient for these things?" At least, who am I, a silly worm, that I should take upon me to speak of Him, by whom alone I speak; and being myself but a finite sinful creature, should strive to unveil the nature of the infinite and most holy God! Alas! I cannot so much as begin to think of him but immediately my thoughts are confounded, my heart is perplexed, my mind amazed, my head turns round, my whole soul seems to be unhinged and overwhelmed within me. His mercy exalts me, His justice depresseth me: His wisdom astonisheth me, His power affrights me: His glory dazzles mine eyes; and "by reason of his highness," as Job speaks, I cannot endure: but the least glimpse of Him makes me "abhor myself, and repent in dust and ashes" before Him.

Digitized by Google

## No. LXXVI. MONDAY, JUNE 8.

.....Solos aio bene vivere, quorum
Conspicitur nitidis fundata pecunia villis. Hor.

.... ..Those are blest, and only those,
Whose stately house their hidden treasure shows.
CREECH.

I EVER thought it my duty to preserve peace and love among my Wards: and since I have set up for an universal Guardian, I have laid nothing more to heart than the differences and quarrels between the landed and the trading interests of my country, which indeed comprehend the whole. I shall always contribute, to the utmost of my power, to reconcile those interests to each other, and to make them both sensible that their mutual happiness depends upon their being friends.

They mutually furnish each other with all the necessaries and conveniences of life; the land supplies the traders with corn, cattle, wool, and generally all the materials, either for their subsistence or their riches; the traders in return provide the gentlemen with houses, clothes, and many other things; without which their life at best would be uncomfortable. Yet these very interests are almost always clashing; the traders consider every high duty upon any part of their trade as proceeding from jealousy in the gentlemen, of their rivalling them too fast; and they are often enemies on this account. The gentlemen, on the other hand, think they can never lay too great a burden upon trade; though in every thing they eat, and drink, and wear, they are sure to bear the greatest part themselves.



Digitized by Google

I shall endeavour, as much as possible, to remove this emulation between the parties; and, in the first place, to convince the traders that in many instances high duties may be laid upon their imports to enlarge the general trade of the kingdom. For example....If there should be laid a prohibition, or high duties which shall amount to a prohibition, upon the imports from any other country which takes from us a million sterling every year, and returns us nothing else but manufactures for the consumption of our own people, it is certain this ought to be considered as the increase of our trade in general; for if we want these manufactures, we shall either make them ourselves, or, which is the same thing, import them from other countries in exchange for our own. In either of which cases our foreign or inland trade is enlarged, and so many more of our own people are employed and subsisted for that money which was annually exported; that is, in all probability, an hundred-and-fifty thousand of our people for the yearly sum of one million. If our traders would consider many of our prohibitions or high duties in this light, they would think their country and themselves obliged to the landed interest for these restraints.

Again: Gentlemen are too apt to envy the traders every sum of money they import and gain from abroad, as if it was so much loss to themselves; but if they could be convinced, that for every million that shall be imported and gained by the traders, more than twice that sum is gained by the landed interest, they would never be averse to the trading part of the nation. To convince them therefore that this is the fact, shall be the remaining part of this discourse.

Let us suppose then, that a million, or, if you please, that twenty millions were to be imported,

Digitized by Google

and gained by trade: To what uses could it be applied? and which would be the greatest gainers, the landed or the trading interest? Suppose it to be twenty millions.

It cannot at all be doubted that a part of the aforementioned sum would be laid out in luxury; such as the magnificence of buildings, the plate and furniture of houses, jewels, and rich apparel, the elegance of diet, the splendor of coaches and equipage, and such other things as are an expence to the owners, and bring in no manner of profit. But because it is seldom seen that persons who by great industry have gained estates, are extravagant in their luxury; and because the revenue must be still sufficient to support the annual expence, it is hard to conceive that more than two of the twenty millions can be converted into this dead stock, at least eighteen must still be left to raise an annual interest to the owners; and the revenue from the eighteen millions, at six *per centum*, will be little more than one million *per annum*.

Again: A part of the twenty millions is very likely to be converted to increase the stock of our inland trade, in which is comprehended that upon all our farms. This is the trade which provides for the annual consumption of our people; and a stock of the value of two years consumption is generally believed to be sufficient for this purpose. If the eighteen millions abovementioned will not raise a revenue of more than one million *per annum*, it is certain that no more than this last value can be added to our annual consumption, and that two of the twenty millions will be sufficient to add to the stock of the inland trade.

Our foreign trade is considered upon another foot; for though it provides in part for the annual consumption of our own people, it provides also for the consumption of foreign nations: it exports our su-

Digitized by Google

perfluous manufactures, and should make returns of bullion, or other durable treasure. Our foreign trade, for forty years last past, in the judgment of the most intelligent persons, has been managed by a stock not less than four, and not exceeding eight millions; with which last sum they think it is driven at this time, and that it cannot be carried much farther, unless our merchants shall endeavour to open a trade to "*Terra Australis incognita*," or some place that would be equivalent. It will therefore be a very large allowance, that one of the twenty millions can be added to the capital stock of our foreign trade.

There may be another way of raising interest; that is, by laying up, at a cheap time, corn or other goods or manufactures that will keep, for the consumption of future years; and when the markets may happen to call for them, at an advanced price. But as most goods are perishable, and waste sometimes every year, by which means a part of the principal is still lost, and as it is seldom seen that these engrossers of more than their principal, and the common interest of their money, this way is so precarious and full of hazard, that it is very unlikely any more than three of the twenty millions will be applied to engrossing. It were to be wished the engrossers were more profitable traders for themselves; they are certainly very beneficial for the commonwealth; they are a market for the rich in time of plenty, and ready at hand with relief for the poor in a time of dearth. They prevent the exportation of many necessaries of life when they are very cheap, so that we are not at the charge of bringing them back again when they are very dear: they save the money that is paid to foreign countries for interest and warehouse room; but there is so much hazard, and so little profit in this business, that if twenty millions were to be imported, scarce three of them

Digitized by Google

would be applied to the making magazines for the kingdom.

If any of the money should be lent at interest to persons that shall apply the same to any of the purposes abovementioned, it is still the same thing. If I have given good reasons for what I have said, no more than eight of the twenty millions can be applied either to our dead stock or luxury, our stock in inland or foreign trade, or our stores or magazines. So that still there will remain twelve millions, which are now no otherwise to be disposed of than in buying lands or houses, or our new parliamentary funds, or being lent out at interest upon mortgages of those securities, or to persons who have no other way to repay the value than by part of the things themselves.

The question then is, What effect these twelve millions will have towards reducing the interest of money, or raising the value of estates? for as the former grows less, the latter will ever rise in proportion. For example: While the interest of money is *five per cent. per annum*, a man lends two thousand pounds to raise a revenue of one hundred pounds *per annum* by the interest of his money; and for the same reason he gives two thousand pounds or more to purchase an estate of one hundred pounds *per annum*. Again: If the interest of money shall fall one *per cent.* he must be forced to lend two thousand four hundred pounds to gain the revenue of one hundred pounds *per annum*, and for the same reason he must give at least two thousand four hundred pounds to purchase an estate of the same yearly rent. Therefore if these twelve millions, newly gained, shall reduce one *per cent.* of the present interest of money, they must of necessity increase every estate at least four years value in the purchase.



Digitized by Google

It is ever easier to meet with men that will borrow money than sell their estates? An evidence of this is, that we never have so good a revenue by buying as by lending. The first thing therefore that will be attempted with these twelve millions, is to lend money to those that want it. This can hardly fail of reducing one *per cent.* of the present interest of money, and consequently of raising every estate four years value in the purchase.

For in all probability, all the money or value now in England, not applied to any of the uses above-mentioned, and which therefore lies dead, or affords no revenue to the owners, until it can be disposed of to such uses, doth not exceed twelve millions; yet this sum, whatever it is, is sufficient to keep down money to the present interest, and to hold up lands to their present value. One would imagine then, if this sum should be doubled, if twelve millions extraordinary should be added to it, they should reduce half the present interest of money, and double the present value of estates. But it will easily be allowed they must reduce one *per cent.* of the present interest of money, and add the value of four years rent to the purchase of every estate.

To confirm the belief of this, an argument might be taken from what really happened in the province of Holland before the year one thousand six hundred and seventy: I think it is in Sir William Temple's Observations upon the United Netherlands. The government there was indebted about thirteen millions, and paid the interest of five *per cent. per annum.* They had got a sum of money, I think not above a million, with which they prepared to discharge such a part of the principal. The creditors were so unable to find so good an interest elsewhere, that they petitioned the States to keep their money, with an abatement of one *per cent.* of their interest.

Digitized by Google

The same money was offered to the same number of other creditors with the same success, until one *per cent.* of their whole interest was abated, yet at last such a part of the principal was discharged. And when this sum came to be lent to private persons it had the same effect; there one *per cent.* of the common interest was abated throughout the whole province, as well between subject and subject as between the subjects and their governors. And nothing is so notorious as that the value of lands in that country has risen in proportion, and that estates are sold there for thirty years value of their whole rents. It is not then to be doubted, that twelve millions extraordinary to be lent at interest, or purchase lands or government securities, must have the like effect in England, at least that lands will arise four years rent in every purchase above their present value. And how great an improvement must this be of the landed interest!

The rents of England, according to the proportion of the land-tax, should be little more than eight millions; yet perhaps there may be twelve. If there is made an addition of four years value upon every purchase, this, upon all the rents of England, amounts to forty-eight millions. So that, by the importation and clear gain of twenty millions by trade, the landed interest gains an improvement of forty-eight millions, at least six times as much as all other interests joined together.

I should think this argument, which I have endeavoured to set in a clear light, must needs be sufficient to shew that the landed and the trading interests cannot in reality but be friends to each other.

Digitized by Google

## No. LXXVII. TUESDAY, JUNE 9.

.....Certum voto pete finem. Hor.

.....To wishes fix an end. Creech.

THE writers of Morality assign two sorts of Goods; the one is in itself desirable, the other is to be desired, not on account of its own excellency, but for the sake of some other thing which it is instrumental to obtain. These are usually distinguished by the appellations of End and Means. We are prompted by nature to desire the former; but that we have any appetite for the latter is owing to choice and deliberation.

But as wise men engage in the pursuit of means, from a further view of some natural good with which they are connected; fools, who are acted by intimation and not by reason, blindly pursue the means without any design or prospect of applying them. The result whereof is, that they entail upon themselves the anxiety and toil, but are debarred from the subsequent delights which arise to wiser men; since their views not reaching the end, terminate in those things which, although they have a relative goodness, yet considered absolutely, are indifferent, or, it may be, evil.

The principle of this misconduct is a certain shortsightedness in the mind: and as this defect is branched forth into innumerable errors in life, and hath infected all ranks and conditions of men, so it more eminently appears in three species; the Critics, Misers, and Free-thinkers. I shall endeavour to make good this observation with regard to each of them. And first, Of the Critic.

Digitized by Google

Profit and pleaure are the ends that a reasonable creature would propose to obtain by study, or indeed by any other undertaking. Those parts of learning which relate to the imagination, as eloquence and poetry, produce an immediate pleasure in the mind: and sublime and useful truths, when they are conveyed in apt allegories or beautiful images, make more distinct and lasting impressions; by which means the fancy becomes subservient to the understanding, and the mind is at the same time delighted and instructed. The exercise of the understanding in the discovery of truth is likewise attended with great pleasure, as well as immediate profit: It not only strengthens our faculties, purifies the soul, subdues the passions; but besides these advantages, there is also a secret joy that glows from intellectual operations, proportioned to the nobleness of the faculty, and not the less affecting because inward and unseen.

But the mere exercise of the memory as such, instead of bringing pleasure or immediate benefit, is a thing of vain irksomeness and fatigue, especially when employed in the acquisition of languages, which is, of all others, the most dry and painful occupation; there must be, therefore something further proposed, or a wise man would never engage in it. And, indeed, the very reason of the thing plainly intimates that the motive which first drew men to affect a knowledge in dead tongues was, that they looked on them as means to convey more useful and entertaining knowledge into their minds.

There are, nevertheless, certain critics, who, seeing that Greek and Latin are in request, join in a thoughtless pursuit of those languages, without any farther view. They look on the ancient authors, but it is with an eye to phraseology, or certain minute particulars, which are valuable for no other reason but because they are despised and forgotten by the rest of mankind. The divine maxims of morality, the exact

Digitized by Google

pictures of human life, the profound discoveries in the arts and sciences, just thoughts, bright images, sublime sentiments, are overlooked, while the mind is learnedly taken up in verbal remarks.

Was a critic ever known to read Plato with a contemplative mind; or Cicero, in order to imbibe the noble sentiments of virtue and a public spirit, which are conspicuous in the writings of that great man? or to peruse the Greek or Roman histories, with an intention to form his own life upon the plan of the illustrious patterns they exhibit to our view? Plato wrote in Greek. Cicero's Latin is fine. And it often lies in a man's way to quote the ancient historians.

There is no entertainment upon earth more noble and befitting a reasonable mind, than the perusal of good authors; or that better qualifies a man to pass his life with satisfaction to himself, or advantage to the public. But where men of short views and mean souls give themselves to that sort of employment which nature never designed them for, they, indeed, keep one another in countenance; but instead of cultivating and adorning their own minds, or acquiring an ability to be useful to the world, they reap no other advantage from their labours than the dry consolation arising from the applauses they bestow upon each other.

And the same weakness, or defect of the mind, from whence pedantry takes its rise, does likewise give birth to avarice. Words and money are both to be regarded as only marks of things: and as the knowledge of the one, so the possession of the other is of no use, unless directed to a further end. A mutual commerce could not be carried on among men if some common standard had not been agreed upon, to which the value of all the various products of art and nature were reducible, and which might be of

Digitized by Google

the same use in the conveyance of property, as words are in that of ideas. Gold, by its beauty, scarceness, and durable nature, seems designed by Providence to a purpose so excellent and advantageous to mankind. Upon these considerations, metal came first into esteem. But such who cannot see beyond what is nearest in the pursuit, beholding mankind touched with an affection for gold, and being ignorant of the true reason that introduced this odd passion into human nature, imagine some intrinsic worth in the metal to be the cause of it. Hence the same men who, had they been turned towards learning, would have employed themselves in laying up words in their memory, are by a different application employed to as much purpose in treasuring up gold in their coffers. They differ only in the object; the principle on which they act, and the inward frame of mind, is the same in the critic and the miser.

And upon a thorough observation, our modern sect of free-thinkers will be found to labour under the same defect with those two inglorious species. Their short views are terminated in the next objects; and their specious pretences for liberty and truth are so many instances of mistaking the means for the end. But the setting these points in a clear light must be the subject of another paper.

Digitized by Google

## No. LXXVIII. WEDNESDAY, JUNE 10.

.... ....Docebo
Unde parentur opes; quid alat, formetque poetam.
Hor.

.....I will teach to write.
Tell me what the duty of a Poet is;
Wherein his wealth and ornament consist,
And how he may be form'd, and how improv'd. Rosc.

IT is no small pleasure to me, who am zealous in the interests of learning, to think I may have the honour of leading the town into a very new and uncommon road of criticism. As that kind of literature is at present carried on, it consists only in a knowledge of mechanic rules, which contribute to the structure of different sorts of poetry; as the receipts of good housewives do to the making puddings of flour, oranges, plumbs, or any other ingredients. It would, methinks, make these my instructions more easily intelligible to ordinary readers, if I discoursed of these matters in the style in which Ladies, learned in economics, dictate to their pupils for the improvement of the kitchen and larder.

I shall begin with Epic Poetry, because the critics agree it is the greatest work human nature is capable of. I know the French have already laid down many mechanical rules for compositions of this sort, but at the same time they cut off almost all undertakers from the possibility of ever performing them: for the first qualification they unanimously require in a poet, is genius. I shall here endeavour (for the benefit of my countrymen) to make it manifest, that Epic Poems may be made "without a genius," nay, without learning or much reading. This must necessarily be of great use to all those Poets who confess they never read,

Digitized by Google

and of whom the world is convinced they never learn. What Moliere observes of making a dinner, that any man can do it with money; and, if a professed cook cannot without, he has his art for nothing: the same may be said of making a poem; it is easily brought about by him that has a genius; but the skill lies in doing it without one. In pursuance of this end, I shall present the reader with a plain and certain recipe, by which even sonneteers and Ladies may be qualified for this grand performance.

I know it will be objected, that one of the chief qualifications of an Epic Poet, is to be knowing in all arts and sciences. But this ought not to discourage those that have no learning, as long as indexes and dictionaries may be had, which are the compendium of all knowledge. Besides, since it is an established rule, that none of the terms of those arts and sciences are to be made use of, one may venture to affirm, our Poet cannot impertinently offend in this point. The learning which will be more particularly necessary to him, is the ancient geography of towns, mountains, and rivers. For this let him take Cluverius, value four-pence.

Another quality required, is a complete skill in languages. To this I answer, that it is notorious persons of no genius have been oftentimes great linguists. To instance in the Greek, of which there are two sorts; the original Greek, and that from which our modern authors translate. I should be unwilling to promise impossibilities; but, modestly speaking, this may be learned in about an hour's time with ease. I have known one, who became a sudden professor of Greek immediately upon application of the left-hand page of the Cambridge Homer to his eye. It is in these days, with authors as with other men, the well-bred are familiarly acquainted with them at first sight; and as it is sufficient for a good general to have surveyed the ground he is to conquer, so it is enough for a good Poet



Digitized by Google

to have seen the author he is to be master of. But to proceed to the purpose of this paper.

*A Receipt to make an Epic Poem.*

For the Fable.

"Take out of any old Poem, history-book, romance, or legend (for instance Geoffry of Monmouth, or Don Belianis of Greece) those parts of story which afford most scope for long descriptions: put these pieces together, and throw all the adventures you fancy into one tale. Than take a hero whom you may choose for the sound of his name, and put him into the midst of these adventures: there let him work for twelve hours; at the end of which, you may take him out ready prepared to conquer or to marry; it being necessary that the conclusion of an Epic Poem be fortunate."

To make an Episode. "Take any remaining adventure of our former collection, in which you could no way involve your hero; or any unfortunate accident that was too good to be thrown away; and it will be of use, applied to any other person who may be lost and evaporate in the course of the work, without the least damage to the composition."

For the Moral and Allegory. "These you may extract out of the Fable afterwards at your leisure. Be sure you strain them sufficiently."

For the Manners.

"For those of the hero, take all the best qualities you can find in all the celebrated heroes of antiquity; if they will not be reduced to a consistency, lay them all on a heap upon him. But be sure they are qualities which your patron would be thought to have; and to prevent any mistake which the world may be sub-

Digitized by Google

ject to, select from the alphabet those capital letters that composed his name, and set them at the head of a dedication before your Poem. However, do not absolutely observe the exact quantity of these virtues, it not being determined whether or no it be necessary for the hero of a Poem to be an honest man.....For the under characters, gather them from Homer and Virgil, and change the name as occasion serves."

For the Machines.

"Take of Deities, male and female, as many as you can use; separate them into two equal parts, and keep Jupiter in the middle. Let Juno put him in a ferment, and Venus mollify him. Remember on all occasions to make use of volatile mercury. If you have need of devils draw them out of Milton's Paradise, and extract your spirits from Tasso. The use of these machines is evident; for since no Epic Poem can possibly subsist without them, the wisest way is to reserve them for your greatest necessities. When you cannot extricate your hero by any human means, or yourself by your own wits, seek relief from Heaven, and the Gods will do your business very readily. This is according to the direct prescription of Horace in his Art of Poetry."

> Nec Deus intersit, nisi dignus vindice Nodus
> Inciderit.....
>
> Never presume to make a God appear,
> But for a business worthy of a God.
>
> ROSCOMMON.

That is to say, a Poet should never "call upon the Gods for their assistance, but when he is in great perplexity."

Digitized by Google

## For the Descriptions.

For a Tempest. "Take Eurus, Zephyr, Auster, and Boreas, and cast them together into one verse: add to these of rain, lightning, and of thunder (the loudest you can) *quantum sufficit.* Mix your clouds and billows well together until they foam, and thicken your description here and there with a quicksand. Brew your tempest well in your head before you set it a blowing."

For a Battle. "Pick a large quantity of images and descriptions from Homer's Iliads, with a spice or two of Virgil; and if there remain any overplus you may lay them by for a skirmish. Season it well with similies, and it will make an excellent battle."

For Burning a Town. "If such a description be necessary, because it is certain there is one in Virgil, Old Troy is ready burnt to your hands. But if you fear that would be thought borrowed, a chapter or two of the Theory of the Conflagration, well circumstanced, and done into verse, will be a good succedaneum."

As for Similies and Metaphors, they may be found all over the creation; the most ignorant may gather them; but the danger is in applying them. For this advise with your bookseller."

## For the Language.

(I mean the Diction.) "Here it will do well to be an imitator of Milton, for you will find it easier to imitate him in this than any thing else. Hebraisms and Grecisms are to be found in him, without the trouble of learning the languages. I knew a painter, who (like our Poet) had no genius, make his daubings to be thought originals by setting them in the smoke. You may, in the same manner, give the venerable air of

Digitized by Google

antiquity to your piece, by darkening it up and down with Old English. With this you may be easily furnished upon any occasion, by the Dictionary commonly printed at the end of Chaucer."

I must not conclude, without cautioning all writers without genius in one material point; which is, never to be afraid of having too much fire in their works. I should advise rather to take their warmest thoughts and spread them abroad upon paper; for they are observed to cool before they are ready.

## No. LXXIX. THURSDAY, JUNE 11.

.....Præclara et pulchra minantem
Vivere nec recte, nec suaviter..... HOR.

I make a noise, a gaudy show;
I promise mighty things; I nobly strive:
Yet what an ill, unpleasant life I live! CREECH.

IT is an employment worthy a reasonable creature, to examine into the disposition of mens affections towards each other; and as far as one can, to improve all tendencies to good-nature and charity. No one could be unmoved with this epistle, which I received the other day from one of my correspondents, and which is full of the most ardent benevolence.

*To the Guardian.*

Sir,

I SELDOM read your political, your critical, your ludicrous, or, if you will call them so, your polite papers; but when I observe any thing which I think written for the advancement of good-will amongst



Digitized by Google

men, and laying before them objects of charity, I am very zealous for the promotion of so honest a design. Believe me, Sir, want of wit, or wisdom, is not the infirmity of this age; it is the shameful application of both that is the crying evil. As for my own part, I am always endeavouring at least to be better, rather than richer or wiser. But I never lamented that I was not a wealthy man so heartily as the other day. You must understand that I now and then take a walk of mortification, and pass a whole day in making myself profitably sad. I, for this end, visit the hospitals about this city; and when I have rambled about the galleries at Bedlam, and seen for an hour the utmost of all lamentable objects, human reason distracted; when I have from grate to grate offered up my prayers for a wretch who has been reviling me; for a figure that has seemed petrified with anguish; for a man that has held up his face, in a posture of adoration, toward Heaven to utter execrations and blasphemies; I say, when I have beheld all these things, and thoroughly reflected on them, until I have startled myself out of my present ill course, I have thought fit to pass to the observation of less evils, and relieve myself by going to these charitable recepticles about this town, appointed only for bodily distresses. The gay and frolic part of mankind are wholly unacquainted with the numbers of their fellow-creatures, who languish under pain and agony for want of a trifle out of that expence by which those unfortunate persons purchase the gratification of a superfluous passion or appetite. I ended the last of these pilgrimages which I made at St. Thomas's Hospital in Southwark. I had seen all the variety of woe which can arise from the distempers which attend human frailty; but the circumstance which occasioned this letter, and gave me the quickest compassion, was beholding a little boy of ten years of age, who was just

Digitized by Google

then to be expelled the house as incurable. My heart melted within me, to think what would become of the poor child; who, as I was informed, had not a farthing in the world; nor father nor mother, nor friend to help it. The infant saw my sorrow for it, and came towards me, and bid me speak, that it might die in the house.

Alas!

There are crowds cured in this place, and the strictest care taken in the distribution of the charity, for wholesome food, good physic, and tender care in behalf of the patients; but the provision is not large enough for those whom they do not despair of recovering, which makes it necessary to turn out the incurable, for the sake of those whom they can relieve. I was informed this was the fate of many in the year, as well as this poor child, who, I suppose, corrupted away, yet alive in the streets. He was to be sure removed, when he was only capable of giving offence; though avoided when still an object of compassion. There are not words to give mankind compunction enough on such an occasion: but, I assure you, I think the miserable have a property in the superfluous possessions of the fortunate; though I despair of seeing any right done them until the day wherein these distinctions shall cease for ever, and they must both give an account for their behaviour under their respective sufferings and enjoyments. However, you would do your part, as a Guardian, if you would mention, in the most pathetic terms, these miserable objects, and put the good part of the world in mind of exerting the most benevolent that can be imagined, in alleviating the few remaining moments of the miserable.

A gentleman, who belonged to the hospital, was saying, he believed it would be done as soon as mentioned, if it were proposed that a ward might be erected for

Digitized by Google

the accommodation of such as have no more to do in this world than resign themselves to death. I know no readier way of communicating this thought to the world, than by your paper. If you omit to publish this, I shall never esteem you to be the man you pretend: and, so recommending the incurable to your Guardianship,

I remain, Sir,

your most humble servant,

PHILANTHROPOS.

It must be confessed, that if one turns one's eyes round these cities of London and Westminster, one cannot overlook the exemplary instances of heroic charity, in providing restraints for the wicked, instructions for the young, food and raiment for the aged; with regard also to all other circumstances and relations of human life: but it is to be lamented that these provisions are made only by the middle kind of people, while those of fashion and power are raised above the species itself; and are unacquainted, or unmoved, with the calamities of others. But, alas! how monstrous is this hardness of heart! How is it possible that the returns of hunger and thirst should not importune men, though in the highest affluence, to consider the miseries of their fellow-creatures who languish under necessity? But as I hinted just now, the distinctions of mankind are almost wholly to be resolved into those of the rich and the poor; for as certainly as wealth gives acceptance and grace to all that its possessor says or does, so poverty creates disesteem, scorn, and prejudice to all the undertakings of the indigent. The necessitous man has

Digitized by Google

neither hands, lips, or understanding, for his own or friend's use; but is in the same condition with the sick, with this difference only, that his is an infection that no man will relieve, or assist; or if he does, it is seldom with so much pity as contempt; and rather for the ostentation of the physiciant han compassion on the patient: it is a circumstance wherein a man finds all the good he deserves inaccessible; all the ill unavoidable; and the poor hero is as certainly ragged, as the poor villain hanged. Under these pressures the poor man speaks with hesitation, undertakes with resolution, and acts with disappointment: he is slighted in mens conversation, overlooked in their assemblies, and beaten at their doors. But from whence, alas, has he this treatment? From a creature that has only the supply of, but not an exemption from the wants for which he despises him. Yet such is the unaccountable insolence of man, that he will not see that he who is supported is in the same class of natural necessity with him that wants a support, and to be helped, implies to be indigent. In a word. After all you can say of a man, conclude that he is rich, and you have made him friends; nor have you utterly overthrown a man in the world's opinion until you have said he is poor. This is the emphatical expression of praise and blame; for men so stupidly forget their natural impotence and want, that riches and poverty have taken in our imagination the place of innocence and guilt.

Reflections of this kind do but waste one's being, without capacity of helping the distressed; yet though I know no way to do any service to my brethren under such calamities, I cannot help having so much respect for them as to suffer with them in a fruitless fellow-feeling.

Digitized by Google

## No. LXXX. FRIDAY, JUNE 12.

.....Cœlestibus Iræ. VIRG.

Anger in heavenly minds.

I HAVE found by experience, that it is impossible to talk distinctly without defining the words of which we make use. There is not a term in our language which wants explanation so much as the word Church. One would think when people utter it, they should have in their minds ideas of virtue and religion; but that important monosyllable drags all the other words in the language after it, and it is made use of to express both praise and blame, according to the character of him who speaks it. By this means it happens, that no one knows what his neighbour means when he says such a one is for or against the church. It has happened that the person who is seen every day at church, has not been in the eye of the world a churchman; and he who is very zealous to oblige every man to frequent it, but himself, has been held a very good son of the church. This prepossession is the best handle imaginable for politicians to make use of for managing the loves and hatreds of mankind to the purposes to which they would lead them. But this is not a thing for fools to meddle with, for they only bring disesteem upon those whom they attempt to serve, when they unskilfully pronounce terms of art. I have observed great evils arise from this practice, and not only the cause of piety, but also the secular interests of clergymen, has extremely suffered by the general unexplained signification of the word Church.

The Examiner, upon the strength of being a received church man, has offended in this particular

Digitized by Google

more grossly than any other man ever did before, and almost as grossly as ever he himself did, supposing the allegations in the following letter are just. To slander any man is a very heinous offence; but the crime is still greater when it falls upon such as ought to give example to others. I cannot imagine how the Examiner can divest any part of the clergy of the respect due to their characters, so as to treat them as he does, without an indulgence unknown to our religion; though taken up in the name of it, in order to disparage such of its communicants as will not sacrifice their conscience to their fortunes. This confusion and subdivision of interests and sentiments among people of the same communion, is what would be a very good subject of mirth; but when I consider against whom this insult is committed, I think it too great, and of too ill a consequence, to be in good humour on the occasion.

Sir, June 9, 1713.

YOUR character of Universal Guardian, joined to the concern you ought to have for the cause of virtue and religion, assure me you will not think that Clergymen, when injured, have the least right to your protection; and it is from that assurance I trouble you with this, to complain of the Examiner, who calumniates as freely as he commends, and whose Invectives are as groundless as his Panegyrics.

In his paper of the eighth instant, after a most furious invective against many noble Lords, a considerable number of the Commons, and a very great part of her Majesty's good subjects, as disaffected and full of discontent; which, by the way, is but an awkward compliment to the Prince, whose greatest glory it is to reign in the hearts of her people, that the clergy may not go without their share of his resentment, he concludes with a most malicious reflection upon

Digitized by Google

some of them. He names indeed nobody, but points to Windsor and St. Paul's, where he tells us, some are disrespectful to the Queen, and enemies to her peace; most odious characters, especially in clergymen whose profession is Peace, and to whose duty and affection her Majesty has a more immediate right, by her singular piety and great goodness to them. They have sucked in," he says, "this warlike principle from their arbitrary patrons." It is not enough, it seems, to calumniate Them, unless their patrons also be insulted, no less patrons than the late King and the Duke of Marlborough. These are his Arbitrary men; though nothing be more certain than that without the King, the shadow of a Legal government had not been left to us; nor did there ever live a man who, in the nature and temper of him, less deserved the character of Arbitrary than the Duke. How now is this terrible charge against those clergymen supported? Why, as to St. Paul's, the fact, according to him, is this: "Some of the church, to affront the Queen on the day the peace was proclaimed, gave orders for parochial prayers only, without singing, as is used upon Fast-days, though in this particular their inferiors were so very honest to disobey them." This the Examiner roundly affirms after his usual manner; but without the least regard to truth: for it is fallen in my way, without enquiring, to be exactly informed of this matter; and therefore I take upon me, in their vindication, to assure you, that every part of what is said is absolute false, and the truth is just the reverse. The Inferiors desired there might be only parochial prayers; but the person applied to was aware to what construction it might be liable, and therefore would not consent to the request, though very innocent and reasonable. The case was this: The Procession of the ceremony had reached Ludgate just at the time of prayers, and

Digitized by Google

there was such a prodigious concourse of people, that one of the Vergers came to the Residentiary in waiting, to represent, that it would be impossible to have prayers that afternoon; that the crowds all round the church were so great, there would be no getting in. But it was insisted, that there must be prayers; only the tolling of the bell should be deferred a little until the head of the procession was got beyond the church. When the bell had done, and none of the choir appeared, but one to read, it was upon this again represented, that there could be only parochial prayers: a thing that sometimes happens twice or thrice, perhaps, in a year; when upon some allowable occasion the absence of the choir-men is so great, as not to leave the necessary voices for cathedral service; which very lately was the case upon a performance of the thanksgiving music at Whitehall. So that had the prayers on this occasion been parochial only, it had been neither new nor criminal, but necessary and unavoidable; unless the Examiner can tell how the service may be sung decently without singing-men. However, to leave Informers no room for calumny, it was expressly urged, that parochial prayers, on such a day, would look ill: that therefore, if possible, it should be avoided; and the service should be begun as usual, in hopes one or two of the choir might come in before the Psalms; and the verger was ordered to look out, if he could see any of the choir, to hasten them to their places: and so it proved; two of the best voices came in time enough, and the service was performed cathedral-wise, though, in a manner, to bare walls; with an anthem suitable to the day. This is the fact on which the Examiner grounds a charge of Factious and Seditious Principles against some at St Paul's; and I am persuaded there is as little truth in what he charges some of Windsor with, though I know not certainly whom he means. Were



Digitized by Google

I disposed to expostulate with the Examiner, I would ask him if he seriously thinks this be Answering Her Majesty's Intentions? Whether disquieting the minds of her people is the way To calm them? or to traduce men of learning and virtue, be To cultivate the Arts of Peace? But I am too well acquainted with his writings not to see he is past correction; nor does any thing in his paper surprise me, merely because it is false; for to use his own words, "Not a day passes with him but it brings forth a mouse or a monster, some ridiculous lie, some vile calumny or forgery." He is also equally easy to make his falsehood plain and palpable. And it is chiefly for that reason I desire you to give this letter a place in your papers, that those that are willing to be undeceived, may learn from so clear an instance, what a faithful, modest writer this is, who pretends to teach them how to think and speak of things and persons they know nothing of themselves. As this is no way disagreeable to your character of Guardian, your publication of it is a favour which I flatter myself you will not deny to

Sir,

Your humble servant,

R. A.

Digitized by Google

## No. LXXXI. SATURDAY, JUNE 13.

Quiete et pure atque eleganter actæ ætatis placida ac lenis recordatio. CICERO.

The calm and soothing remembrance of a life passed with quiet, innocence, and elegance.

THE paper which was published on the thirtieth of last month, ended with a piece of devotion written by the Archbishop of Cambray. It would (as it was hinted in that Precaution) be of singular use for the improvement of our minds, to have the secret thoughts of men of good talents on such occasions. I shall for the entertainment of this day give my reader two pieces, which, if he is curious, will be pleasing for that reason, if they prove to have no other effect upon him. One of them was found in the closet of an Athenian libertine, who lived many ages ago; and is a soliloquy wherein he contemplates his own life and actions according to the lights men have from nature, and the compunction of natural reason. The other is a prayer of a Gentleman who died within a few years last past, and lived to a very great age; but had passed his youth in all the vices in fashion. The Athenian is supposed to have been Alcibiades, a man of great spirit, extremely addicted to pleasures, but at the same time very capable, and, upon occasion, very attentive to business. He was by Nature endued with all the accomplishments she could bestow; he had beauty, wit, courage, and a great understanding; but in the first bloom of his life was arrogantly affected with the advantages he had over others. That temper is pretty visible in an expression of his, when it was proposed to him to learn to play upon a musical instrument; he answered, "It is not for me to give, but to receive delight." However, the conversation of Socrates tempered a strong inclina-

Digitized by Google

tion to licentiousness into reflections of philosophy; and if it had not the force to make a man of his genius and fortune wholly regular, it gave him some cool moments; and this following Soliloquy is supposed by the learned to have been thrown together before some expected engagement, and seems to be very much the picture of the man:

'I am now wholly alone; my ears are not entertained with music, my eyes with beauty, nor any of my senses so forcibly affected as to divert the course of my inward thoughts: methinks there is something sacred in myself, now I am alone. What is this being of mine? I came into it without my choice, and yet Socrates says it is to be imputed to me. In this repose of my senses, wherein they communicate nothing to myself, I taste, methinks, a being distinct from their operation. Why may not then my soul exist when she is wholly gone out of these organs? I can perceive my faculties grow stronger the less I admit the pleasures of sense; and the nearer I place myself to a bare existence, the more worthy, the more noble, the more celestial does that existence appear to me. If my soul weakened rather than improved by all that the body administers to her, she may reasonably be supposed to be designed for a mansion more suitable than this; wherein what delights her diminishes her excellence; and that which afflicts her adds to her perfection. There is an hereafter; and I will not fear to be immortal for the sake of Athens.'

This soliloquy is but the first dawnings of thought in the mind of a mere man, given up to sensuality. The paper which I mention of our contemporary was found in his scrutoire after his death, but communicated to a friend or two of his in his lifetime. You see in it a man wearied with the vanities of this life: and the reflections which the success of his wit and gallantry bring upon his old age, are not unworthy the

Digitized by Google

observation of those who possess the like advantages.

'Oh Almighty Being! How shall I look up towards Thee, when I reflect that I am of no consideration but as I have offended? My existence, O my God! without thy mercy, is not to be prolonged in this or another world but for my punishment. I apprehend, Oh my Maker! let it not be too late; I apprehend and tremble at thy presence; and shall I not consider Thee, who art all goodness, but with terror? Oh, my Redeemer! do Thou behold my anguish. Turn to me, thou Saviour of the world! who has offended like me? Oh, my God! I cannot fly out of thy presence, let me fall down in it; I humble myself in contrition of heart: but alas! I have not only swerved from thee, but have laboured against Thee. If Thou dost pardon what I have committed, how wilt Thou pardon what I have made others commit? I have rejoiced in ill, as in a prosperity. Forgive, O my God, all who have offended by my persuasion; all who have transgressed by my example! Canst Thou, O God! accept of the confession of old age, to expiate all the labour and industry of youth spent in transgressions against Thee? While I am still alive, let me implore Thee to recall to Thy grace all whom I have made to sin. Let, Oh Lord, Thy goodness admit of his prayer for their pardon, by whose instigation they have transgressed! Accept, O God, of this interval of age, between my sinful days and the hour of my dissolution, to wear away the corrupt habits in my soul, and prepare myself for the mansions of purity and joy. Impute not to me, Oh my God! the offences I may give, after my death, to those I leave behind me: let me not transgress when I am no more seen; but prevent the ill effects of my ill- applied studies, and receive me into thy mercy.'



Digitized by Google

It is the most melancholy circumstance that can be imagined, to be on a death-bed and wish all that a man has most laboured to bring to pass, were obliterated for ever. How emphatically worse is this than having passed all one's days in idleness? Yet this the frequent case of many men of refined talents. It is, methinks, monstrous, that the love of fame, and value of the fashion of the world, can transport a man so far as even in solitude to act with so little reflection upon his real interest. This is premeditated madness; for it is an error done with the assistance of all the faculties of the mind.

When every circumstance about us is a constant admonition, how transient is every labour of man; it should, methinks, be no hard matter to bring one's self to consider the emptiness of all our endeavours. But I was not a little charmed the other day, when sitting with an old friend and communing together on such subjects, he expressed himself after this manner:

'It is unworthy a christian philosopher to let any thing here below stand in the least competition with his duty. In vain is reason fortified by faith, if it produces in our practice no greater effects than what reason wrought in mere man.

'I contemn (in dependence on the support of Heaven I speak it) I contemn all which the generality of mankind call great and glorious. I will no longer think or act like a mortal, but consider myself as a being that commenced at my birth, and is to endure to all eternity. The accident of death will not end but improve my being; I will think of myself, and provide for myself as an immortal; and I will do nothing now which I do not believe I shall approve a thousand years hence.'

Digitized by Google

## No. LXXXII. MONDAY, JUNE 15.

Cedat uti conviva satur..... Hor.

Let him depart like a contented guest.

THOUGH men see every day people go to their long home, who are younger than themselves, they are not so apt to be alarmed at that as at the decease of those who have lived longer in their sight: they miss their acquaintance, and are surprised at the loss of an habitual object. This gave me so much concern for the death of Mr. William Peer, of the Theatre-Royal, who was an actor at the Restoration, and took his theatrical degree with Betterton, Kynaston, and Harris. Though his station was humble, he performed it well; and the common comparison with the stage and human life, which has been so often made, may well be brought out upon this occasion. It is no matter, say the moralists, whether you act a prince or a beggar, the business is to do your part well. Mr. William Peer distinguished himself particularly in two characters, which no man ever could touch but himself; one of them was the speaker of the prologue to the play which is contrived in the tragedy of Hamlet, to awake the consciences of the guilty princes. Mr. William Peer spoke that preface to the play with such an air as represented that he was an actor, and with such an inferior manner as only acting an actor, as made the others on the stage appear real great persons, and not representatives. This was a nicety in acting that none but the most subtle player could so much as conceive. I remember his speaking these words, in which there is no great matter but in the right adjustment of the air of the speaker, with universal applause:

Digitized by Google

For us and for our tragedy,
Here stooping to your clemency,
We beg your hearing patiently.

Hamlet says very archly, upon the pronouncing of it, " Is this a prologue, or a poesy of a ring? " However, the speaking of it got Mr. Peer more reputation than those who speak the length of a puritan's sermon every night will ever attain to. Besides this, Mr. Peer got a great fame on another little occasion: He played the apothecary in Caius Marius, as it is called by Otway; but Romeo and Juliet, as originally in Shakspeare. It will be necessary to recite more out of the play than he spoke, to have a right conception of what Peer did in it. Marius, weary of life, recollects means to be rid of it, after this manner.

I do remember an apothecary
That dwelt about this rendezvous of death:
Meagre and very rueful were his looks;
Sharp misery had worn him to the bones.

When this spectre of poverty appeared, Marius addresses him thus:

I see thou art very poor,
Thou mayest do any thing. Here's fifty drachmas,
Get me a draught of what will soonest free
A wretch from all his cares.

When the apothecary objects that it is unlawful, Marius urges,

Art thou so base and full of wretchedness,
Yet fear'st to die? Famine is in thy cheeks,
Need and oppression stareth in thy eyes,
Contempt and beggary hang on thy back;
The world is not thy friend, nor the world's laws;
The world affords no law to make thee rich;
Then be not poor, but break it, and take this.

Digitized by Google

Without all this quotation the reader could not have a just idea of the visage and manner which Peer assumed, when in the most lamentable tone imaginable he consents; and delivering the poison like a man reduced to the drinking it himself, if he did not vend it, says to Marius,

> My poverty, but not my will, consents.
> Take this, and drink it off: the work is done.

It was an odd excellence, and a very particular circumstance this of Peer's, that his whole action of life depended upon speaking five lines better than any man else in the world. But this eminence lying in so narrow a compass, the governors of the theatre observing his talents to lie in a certain knowledge of propriety, and his person admitting him to shine only in the two above parts, his sphere of action was enlarged by the addition of the post of Property-man. This officer has always ready, in a place appointed for him behind the prompter, all such tools and implements as are necessary in the play; and it is his business never to want billet-doux, poison, false money, thunderbolts, daggers, scrolls of parchment, wine, pomatum, truncheons, and wooden-legs, ready at the call of the said prompter, according as his respective utensils were necessary for promoting what was to pass on the stage. The addition of this office, so important to the conduct of the whole affair of the stage, and the good economy observed by their present managers in punctual payments, made Mr. Peer's substistence very comfortable. But it frequently happens, that men lose their virtue in prosperity who were shining characters in the contrary condition. Good fortune indeed had no effect on the mind, but very much on the body of Mr. Peer. For in the seventieth year of his age he grew fat, which rendered his figure unfit

Digitized by Google

for the utterance of the five lines abovementioned. He had now unfortunately lost the wan distress necessary for the countenance of the apothecary, and was too jolly to speak the prologue with the proper humility. It is thought this calamity went too near him. It did not a little contribute to the shortening his days; and as there is no state of real happiness in this life, Mr. Peer was undone by his success, and lost all by arriving at what is the end of all other mens pursuits, his ease.

I could not forbear enquiring into the effects Mr. Peer left behind him; but find there is no demand due to him from the house, but the following bill:

| | *l.* | *s.* | *d.* |
|---|---|---|---|
| For hire of six case of pistols — — | 0 | 4 | 0 |
| A drum for Mrs. Bignall, in the Pilgrim | 0 | 4 | 4 |
| A truss of straw for the madmen — | 0 | 0 | 8 |
| Pomatum and vermillion to grease the face of the stuttering cook — — | 0 | 0 | 8 |
| For boarding a setting-dog two days, to follow Mr. Johnson in Epsom-Wells | 0 | 0 | 6 |
| For blood in Macbeth — — | 0 | 0 | 3 |
| Raisins and almonds for a witches banquet | 0 | 0 | 8 |

This contemporary of mine, whom I have often rallied for the narrow compass of his singular perfections, is now at peace, and wants no further assistance from any man; but men of extensive genius, now living, still depend upon the good offices of the town.

I am therefore to remind my reader, that on this day, being the fifteenth of June, the Plotting Sisters is to be acted for the benefit of the author, my old friend Mr. d'Urfey. This comedy was honoured with the presence of King Charles the Second three of its first five nights.

Digitized by Google

My friend has in this work shown himself a master; and made not only the characters of the play, but also the furniture of the house contribute to the main design. He has made excellent use of a table, with a carpet and the key of a closet. With these two implements, which would, perhaps, have been overlooked by an ordinary writer, he contrives the most natural perplexities (allowing only the use of these household goods in poetry) that ever were represented on a stage. He has also made good advantage of the knowledge of the stage itself; for in the nick of being surprised, the lovers are let down and escape at a trap-door. In a word, any who have the curiosity to observe what pleased in the last generation, and does not go to a comedy with a resolution to be grave, will find this evening ample food for mirth. Johnson, who understands what he does as well as any man, exposes the impertinence of an old fellow, who has lost his senses, still pursuing pleasures, with great mastery. The ingenious Mr. Pinkethman is a bashful rake, and is sheepish without having modesty, with great success. Mr. Bullock succeeds Mr. Nokes in the part of Bubble, and in my opinion is not much below him; for he does excellently that sort of folly we call absurdity, which is the very contrary of wit; but next to that, is of all things the properest to excite mirth. What is foolish is the object of pity, but absurdity often proceeds from an opinion of sufficiency, and consequently is an honest occasion for laughter. These characters in this play cannot choose but make it a very pleasant entertainment; and the decorations of singing and dancing will more than repay the good-nature of those who make an honest man a visit of two merry hours to make his following year unpainful.

END OF THE FIRST VOLUME.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY
REFERENCE DEPARTMENT

This book is under no circumstances to be taken from the Building

FORM 410

Digitized by Google

MAR 16 1925

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google